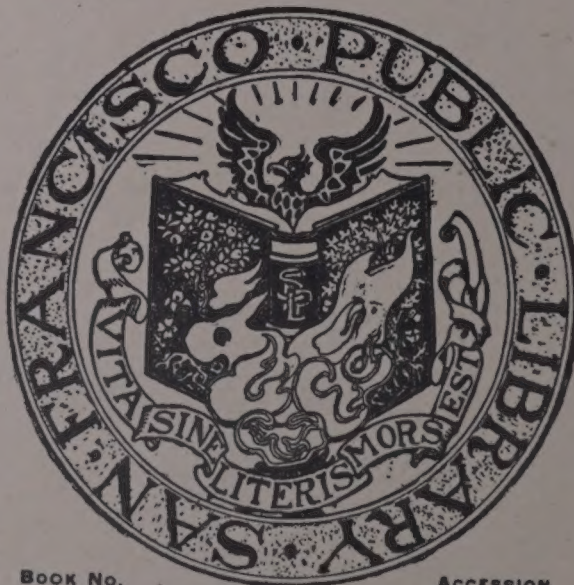






Literature Dept.

STACKS



BOOK NO.

ACCESSION

~~X~~220.5 B47sa 1898<sup>pt. 7</sup> 43052 ✓

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

FORM 342

GENERAL COLLECTIONS

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1223 06467 7496





*The Book of Judges*

MOORE

THE SACRED BOOKS  
OF THE  
*Old and New Testaments*

A NEW ENGLISH TRANSLATION

With Explanatory Notes and Pictorial Illustrations



PREPARED BY

*eminent Biblical scholars of Europe and of America*

AND EDITED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF

**HORACE HOWARD FURNESS**

BY

*Paul Haupt*

PROFESSOR IN THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY  
BALTIMORE



PART 7

*The Book of Judges*

TRANSLATED BY

**G · F · MOORE**



*New York*

*DODD, MEAD, AND COMPANY*

*London*

JAMES CLARKE AND COMPANY

1898

*Stuttgart*

DEUTSCHE VERLAGS-ANSTALT



THE  
*Book of Judges*

A NEW ENGLISH TRANSLATION

PRINTED IN COLORS EXHIBITING THE COMPOSITE STRUCTURE OF THE BOOK

• *With Explanatory Notes*

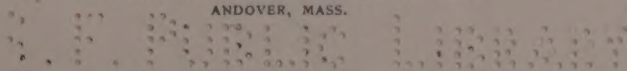
AND PICTORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS



BY

THE REV. G · F · MOORE, D.D.

PROFESSOR IN ANDOVER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
ANDOVER, MASS.



New York

DODD, MEAD, AND COMPANY

1898

London

JAMES CLARKE AND COMPANY

Stuttgart

DEUTSCHE VERLAGS-ANSTALT

Copyright

1897

BY

PAUL HAUPT



PRINTED BY

The Friedenwald Company

BALTIMORE, MD., U. S. A.



POLYCHROMY PATENTED FEB. 16, 1897

U. S. PATENT NO. 577,252

U. S. PATENT NO. 28,784





4220.5 B47<sup>2</sup>  
43052

## Introductory Remarks



THE present rendering of the Old Testament is not a revision of the Authorized Version, but a New Translation from the Hebrew, in modern English. The aim has been to render the sense of the original as faithfully as possible rather than to sacrifice that sense in order to give a literal translation.

This new Translation appeals to all interested in the Bible. The Explanatory Notes are free from technical details which have no interest for the average reader. We had no desire (as the translators of the Authorized Version say in their Preface) 10

*to weary the unlearned, who need not know so much; and trouble the learned, who know it already.* The reader may rest assured, however, that all variations from the Authorized Version in the present Translation are the results of the ripest Biblical scholarship of the present generation both in Europe and in America. The translation is based throughout on the new critical edition of the 15 Hebrew text of the Old Testament, published under the auspices of the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore.

Departures from the Received Text are indicated by special marks, whereby the reader can see at a glance whether a variation is based on parallel passages, or on the authority of the Ancient Versions, or is merely a conjectural emenda- 20 tion, &c. These critical marks are, designedly, so unobtrusive as not to interfere with the comfort of the ordinary reader; they are mainly intended for the benefit of those who are interested in the details of textual criticism.

### Explanation of Critical Marks.

(1) < > (*i. e.* V = *Versions*) indicate a reading adopted on the authority of 25 the Ancient Versions (*Septuagint, Targums, Peshita, Vulgate, &c.*, in reference to which the reader may consult the Preface to the Authorized Version, also the List of Abbreviations below, p. ix, under LXX, Pesh., Targ., Vulg.).

(2) ∘ (∞) (*i. e.* c = *conjecture*) indicate Conjectural Emendations.

(3) ∘ (∞) (*i. e.* ∞, the first letter of the Hebrew word נקוד *niqqûd* 'punctua- 30 tion') indicate changes involving merely a different division of the consonantal text, or a departure from the vowel-points which the so-called Masorites added to the original consonantal text in the eighth and ninth centuries A. D.

(4) ∘ ∞ (*i. e.* Q = *Qêrê*) indicate that the marginal reading (Heb. *Qêrê* 'what is to be read') has been adopted instead of the *Kêthîb* 'what is written.' 35



- (5) :: indicate changes introduced by reason of Parallel Passages.  
 (6) :: indicate Doubtful Words or Passages.  
 (7) \* \* indicate deviations from the Received (or Masoretic) Text, suggested by the Versions as well as by Parallel Passages.  
 5 (8) < > indicate departures from the Masoretic reading of the consonantal text, which are supported by the Ancient Versions.  
 (9) In cases where critical marks occur without any letters or words between them (->, <, &c.), Omissions are indicated, based on the Versions or on Conjectural Emendations, &c.  
 10 (10) \* \* indicate words implied, but not expressed, in the Hebrew. These marks, therefore, take the place of *italics* in the Authorized Version.  
 (11) [ ] indicate Transposed Passages, the traditional position of the words in the Received Text being marked by [], while the transposed words are enclosed in [ ]; see *e. g.* Ps. 35, 7.  
 15 (12) | indicates transposition of the Masoretic “;” which marks the end of a verse in the Hebrew Text.  
 (13) . . . . indicate Corrupt and Unintelligible Passages.  
 (14) \* \* \* \* \* indicate Lacunæ in the Hebrew Text.

### Explanation of Colors.

- 20 Older incorporated documents or later sections in Biblical Books of a composite character are printed on backgrounds of different colors. The explanation of the colors employed in the Books of Isaiah and of Judges is given on p. 132 of the Notes on Isaiah and on p. 46 of the Notes on Judges, respectively.

### Footnotes.

- 25 Words or passages printed as notes at the bottom of the pages of the translation represent subsequent additions to the original text; *cf.* Notes on Judges, p. 47, ll. 5 ff.; Notes on Isaiah, p. 209, ll. 33 ff.

### Marginal Figures.

- In the Explanatory Notes the figures in the margin on the right refer to  
 30 the chapters and verses commented on; the figures in the margin on the left merely number the lines. On those pages, however, where there are no references to chapters and verses in the margin the line-numbers are placed in the outer margin. In the Translation the lines are always numbered in the inner margin, while the traditional numbers of the chapters and verses are  
 35 placed in the outer margin.

### Heavy-faced Numerals.

Heavy-faced numerals are used instead of Roman letters to distinguish the number of the chapter from the number of the verse; *e. g.* Ps. 88, 8 = Psalm lxxxviii, verse 8; but Pss. 88. 89 = Psalm lxxxviii and Psalm lxxxix.

40

### References to Biblical Passages.

References to Biblical passages follow, throughout, the Authorized Version, not the Hebrew Text. It is well known that the division of the chapters is occasionally not the same in the Hebrew and in the English Bibles; and that the title of a Psalm, where it consists of more than two words, is usually  
 45 reckoned in Hebrew as the first verse.



Untranslated Hebrew Words.

A few Hebrew words have been left untranslated, viz. *ben*, the Hebrew word for *son* (e. g. *Isaiah ben-Amoz*=*Isaiah, the son of Amoz*); *Sheól* (Heb. *shē'ól*), the abode of departed spirits, the habitation of the dead (Greek *Hades*); *Asheráh*, the sacred post or pole, the wooden symbol of a goddess, beside an altar (see Notes on Judges, p. 57, l. 32; p. 69, l. 22); *Negeb*, the steppe-like region in the South of Palestine (see Notes on Judges, p. 49, l. 8); *Arabah*, the great geologic depression extending from the Dead Sea to the eastern gulf of the Red Sea (see Notes on Judges, p. 64, l. 39; cf. Notes on Isaiah, p. 159, l. 14); *Selah* at the end of certain stanzas in the Psalms (see Notes on the Psalms, p. 165, l. 8); *Satan*, in Hebrew=*adversary, accuser* (see Notes on Ps. 109, 6); *Hallelujah* (Ps. 104, 35 &c.)=Praise ye JAH (a shorter form of JHVH); *Sabaoth* (cf. Jas. 5, 4; Rom. 9, 29=Is. 1, 9) in the name *JHVH Sabaoth*, JHVH of the Hosts, i. e. the God of the armies of Israel (1 Sam. 17, 45; cf. Pss. 44, 9; 60, 10=108, 11). For JHVH, see below, List of Abbreviations, p. viii.

### Transliteration of Oriental Names.

All Biblical names are given in the form used in the Authorized Version. In the transliteration of other Hebrew words, or of modern Oriental (Arabic) names, the vowels have their Italian sounds: *â* is like the *a* in *far* or *father*; *î* is the *i* in *marine*; and *ô*=*oo* in *cool*; *ê*=*e* in *name*; short *ɨ*=*i* in *pin*; 20 &c. (e. g. *Tel-Abû-Qudès*=*Tel-Aboo-Koodace*). As to the consonants, *j* and *y* are pronounced as in English; *q* has about the same sound as English *c* in *cool* (not as *k* in *keel*, or *qu* in *queen*); ' is the Arabic *Ain*, the voiced form of the Arabic *h* which may be described as a stronger variety of our *h*; *kh* is the guttural *ch* in German or Scotch *loch* (Spanish *x* or *j*); *ç* is a modification of 25 our *s* (with an *inner rounding*) which affects the pronunciation of the following vowels (e. g. *çîn*, not=*seen*, but more like *sane*; *çâ*=*saw*, &c.). In the majority of English books of a popular character the letters *k* and *s* are used for *q* and *ç*, respectively (e. g. *el-Aksa* for *el-Aqçâ*; see *Psalms*, p. 235, l. 41).

Spelling.

English readers who object to the 'American' spelling, *honor*, &c., may be referred to HENRY SWEET'S *New English Grammar* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1892), p. xi and § 1710, &c., or to Dr. MURRAY'S remarks on the spelling of *ax* in the *New English Dictionary on Historical Principles* (Oxford, Clarendon Press).

### Abbreviations.

The following List includes a large number of abbreviations which would not require explanation if the present Translation were for the exclusive use of American or English readers.

&c. stands for And others, or, and so forth (Lat. *et cæteri*, *cætera*, *cætera*, respectively).

1, 2, 3, &c., before the name of a Biblical book, stands for First Book, Second Book, Third Book, &c., respectively: 1 Kings is the First Book of Kings; 2 Sam.=the Second Book of Samuel; 3 Psalms=the Third Book of Psalms. 4 Isaiah=the fourth part

of the Book of Isaiah in the present 40  
Translation, &c.

2, or 3, &c., after the title of a book (*e. g.* Notes on Isaiah, p. 157, l. 19), stands for second or third editions, respectively.—For D<sup>2</sup>, E<sup>2</sup>, &c., see D, E, 45 &c.

<sup>a</sup> stands for first part (or first line) of a verse. Subdivisions of parts of verses are indicated by <sup>a</sup> <sup>β</sup>, respec-

- tively; *c. g.* 2, 14<sup>a</sup> (*Judges*, p. 54, l. 36) refers to the second clause (<sup>β</sup>) of the first part (<sup>a</sup>) of the verse (*and delivered them to spoilers who despoiled*  
 5 *them*). The first clause of the second half of the verse (*and he sold them into the power of their enemies on all sides*) would be v. 14<sup>b</sup>.
- A. D. = In the year of our Lord  
 10 (Lat. *Anno Domini*).  
 Am. = Amos.
- Ant.* = Antiquities, especially the work of the Jewish historian Josephus (137-100: A. D.) on Jewish Antiquities.
- 15 ARV = Authorized and Revised Versions.  
 AV = Authorized Version.  
 AVM = Authorized Version, margin.
- 20 <sup>b</sup> = Second part (or second line) of a verse; see <sup>a</sup>.  
 Bar. = Baruch.  
 B. C. = Before Christ.  
 Bibl. = Biblical.
- 25 <sup>c</sup> = Third part (or third line) of a verse; see <sup>a</sup>.  
 c., or C. = Chapter.  
 cc., or CC. = Chapters.  
 ca. = about (Lat. *circa*).
- 30 Cant. = Song of Solomon (*Canticles*).  
 cent. = Century.  
 cf., or Cf. = Compare (Lat. *confer*).  
 Chr., or Chron. = Chronicles.
- 35 col., or Col. = Column.  
 Col. = Colossians.  
 Cor. = Corinthians.  
<sup>d</sup> = Fourth part (or fourth line) of a verse; see <sup>a</sup>.
- 40 D = Deuteronomy, or the author of Deuteronomy; see Notes on Judges, p. 46, l. 15; p. 53, l. 10.  
 D<sup>2</sup> = Deuteronomistic editors.  
 Dan. = Daniel.
- 45 Deut. = Deuteronomy.  
 E = East.  
 E = Ephraimitic Writer; see Notes on Judges, p. 46, l. 24.  
 E<sup>2</sup> = Later additions to E; see  
 50 Notes on Judges, p. 46, l. 40.  
 Eccl., or Eccles. = Ecclesiastes.  
 ed. = Edition.  
*c. g.* = For example (Lat. *exempli gratiā*).
- ENE = East-North-East.  
 Eph. = Ephesians.  
 esp. = Especially.  
 Esth. = Esther.  
 Ex., or Exod. = Exodus.  
 Ez., or Ezek. = Ezekiel.  
 f. = and the following verse (or line, or page, &c.).  
 ff. = and the following verses (or lines, or pages, &c.).  
 fig., or Fig. = Figure.  
 Gal. = Galatians.  
 Gen. = Genesis.  
 H = The Law of Holiness (Lev. 17-26); see Notes on Leviticus, p. 56.  
 Hab. = Habakkuk.  
 Hagg., or Hagg. = Haggai.  
 Heb. = Hebrew, or Epistle to the Hebrews.  
 Her. = Herodotus.  
 Hom. = Homer.  
 Hos. = Hosea.  
*ib.*, or *ibid.* = In the same place (Lat. *ibidem*).  
*i. e.* = That is (Lat. *id est*).  
 Il. = Iliad.  
 in. = inch, or inches.  
 Inscr. = Inscription.  
 Is., or Isa. = Isaiah.  
 J = Judaic Writer; see Notes on Judges, p. 46, l. 23.  
 Jas. = James.  
 JE = The Prophetic Narrative of the Hexateuch, composed of J and E; see Notes on Judges, p. 46, ll. 26. 41; p. 53, l. 35.  
 Jer. = Jeremiah.  
 JHVH = the Hebrew name of the Supreme Being, erroneously written and pronounced *Jehovah*. The true pronunciation seems to have been *Yahway*; see Notes on the Psalms, p. 163, ll. 36 ff.  
 Jon. = Jonah.  
 Jos., or Josh. = Joshua.  
 K. = Kings.  
 l. or L. = Line.  
 ll. or LL. = Lines.  
 Lam. = Lamentations.  
 Lat. = Latin.  
 lb. = Pound (Lat. *libra*).  
 lbs. = Pounds.  
*l. c.* = In the place before cited (Lat. *loco citato*).



Lev. = Leviticus.	Phil. = Philippians.
lit., or Lit. = Literally.	Prov. = Proverbs.
LXX = Septuagint, the ancient	Ps. = Psalm.
Greek Version of OT, made in Egypt	Pss. = Psalms.
by Hellenistic Jews (3 <sup>d</sup> –1 <sup>st</sup> cent. B. C.).	R = Redactor or editor. 5
M = margin. Cf. AV, RV.	RJE = Redactor of JE; see Notes
Macc. = Maccabees.	on Judges, p. 46, ll. 26. 45.
Mal. = Malachi.	Rev. = Revelation.
Matth. = Matthew.	Rom. = Romans.
Meg. = Megillah (the Heb. word	RV = Revised Version. 10
for <i>scroll, volume</i> ).	RVM = Revised Version, margin.
Mic. = Micah.	S = South.
MS = Manuscript.	S., or Sam. = Samuel.
MSS = Manuscripts.	SE = South-East.
Mt. = Mount, or Mountain.	sec. = Second. 15
n. = Note.	Sir. = Ecclesiasticus (The Wisdom
nn. = Notes.	of Jesus, the son of Sirach).
Nah. = Nahum.	Sol. = Solomon.
NE = North-East.	SW = South-West.
Neh. = Nehemiah.	Targ. = Targum, the Jewish trans- 20
NNE = North-North-East.	lation or paraphrase of the Scriptures
no., or No. = Number.	in the Western Aramaic dialect.
nos., or Nos. = Numbers.	Thess. = Thessalonians.
NT = New Testament.	Tim. = Timothy.
Num. = The Book of Numbers.	Tob. = Tobit. 25
NW = North-West.	v., or V. = Verse.
Ob., or Obad. = Obadiah.	vv., or VV. = Verses.
Od., or <i>Odyss.</i> = Odyssey.	<i>viz.</i> = Namely (Lat. <i>videlicet</i> ).
<i>op. cit.</i> = In the work before cited	vol., or Vol. = Volume.
(Lat. <i>opere citato</i> ).	vols., or Vols. = Volumes. 30
OT = Old Testament.	Vulg. = Vulgate, the ancient Latin
P = Priestly Writer; see Notes on	Version of the Bible, made by St.
Judges, p. 92, 41; cf. Notes on Levit-	Jerome about 400 A. D.
icus, p. 56.	W = West.
p., or P. = Page.	WNW = West-North-West. 35
pp., or PP. = Pages.	WSW = West-South-West.
Pesh. = Peshita, the earliest Syriac	Zech. = Zechariah.
Version of the Old Testament.	Zeph. = Zephaniah.

### Extracts from the Preface of the Authorized Version.

In conclusion, no words of ours can so befittingly, or so eloquently, set 40 forth the motives which have guided us, or so amply justify our Translation, as the following extracts from the Preface to the Authorized Version of 1611; three hundred years have not veiled their truth, and they encourage us to-day in tones as commanding as when the pious translators first uttered them:—

“Things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of illmeaning 45 and discontented persons. For was there ever any thing projected, that savored any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gain-saying or opposition? In some Commonweals it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious. As oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, 50 we subject ourselves to every one’s censure. So hard a thing is it to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve ourselves to every one’s

conscience. Whosoever attempteth any thing for the public (specially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue.

5 For he that meddleth with men's religion in any part meddleth with their custom, nay, with their freehold; and though they find no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to hear of altering.

But now what piety without truth? What truth, what saving truth, without the word of God? What word of God, whereof we may be sure, without the

10 Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, John 5, 39; Esa. 8, 20. The Scripture is not only an armor, but also a whole armory of weapons, both offensive and defensive; it is a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.<sup>a</sup>

15 But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may

20 come by the water. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at *Jacob's* well (which was deep)<sup>b</sup> without a bucket or something to draw with; or as that person mentioned by *Esay*,<sup>c</sup> to whom when a sealed book was delivered with this motion: *Read this, I pray thee*, he was fain to make this answer: *I cannot, for it is sealed*.

25 The godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned, which hungered and thirsted after righteousness,<sup>d</sup> and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrymen. So that to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a

30 quaint conceit lately taken up, but has been thought upon, and put in practice of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt because it was esteemed most profitable to cause faith to grow in men's hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalm: *As we have heard, so we have seen*.

35 Many men's mouths have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity, of the employment. Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that

40 though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it? Was their translation good before, Why do they now mend it? Was it not good, Why then was it obtruded to the people? We will answer them briefly with St. *Hicrome*: *Do we condemn the ancient? In no case; but after the*

45 *endeavors of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God*. Blessed be they, and most honored be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls!

Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God's book unto

50 God's people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit. As St. *Augustine* saith:

<sup>a</sup> Psalm 1, 2.<sup>b</sup> John 4, 11.<sup>c</sup> Isaiah 29, 11, 12.<sup>d</sup> Matth. 5, 6.<sup>e</sup> Psalm 48, 8.



*A man had rather be with his dog than with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange to him). If we, building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labors, do endeavor to make that better which they left so good, no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us. How many books of profane 5 learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translators, by others? Let us bless God from the ground of our heart for working this religious care to have the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. We do not deny that the very meanest translation of the Bible in *English* containeth the word of God. But to whom ever was it imputed for a 10 fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? If we will be sons of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other men's too, if either be any way an hindrance to it.

To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other men's 15 eyes than in their own, and that sought the truth rather than their own praise. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in Him that hath the key of David, opening, and no man shutting.<sup>a</sup> In this confidence, and with this devotion, did they 20 assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the Old Testament, the *Greek* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, wherethrough the olive branches empty themselves into the gold.<sup>b</sup> 25

Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity; for in a business of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackness. Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latin*; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had 30 hammered; but having and using as great helps as were needful, and fearing no reproach for slowness, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us,<sup>c</sup> brought the work to that pass that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, 35 lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that show of uncertainty should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgment not to be so sound in this point. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be never found there but once (having neither brother nor neighbor, as the *Hebrews* speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there 40 be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c., concerning which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgment, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, than because they were sure of that which they said. Now in such a case, doth not a margin do well to admonish the Reader to 45 seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgment of the judicious) questionable, can be no less than presumption. Diversity of signification and sense in the margin, where the text is not so clear, must needs 50 do good; yea, is necessary, as we are persuaded.

---

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 3, 7.

<sup>b</sup> Zech. 4, 12.

<sup>c</sup> Ezra 7, 9; Neh. 2, 8. 18.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of, gentle Reader, that we have not tied ourselves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identity of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere have been as exact as they could that way.

5 Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially careful, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should express the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the

10 *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by *purpose*, never to call it *intent*; if one where *journeying*, never *traveling*; if one where *think*, never *suppose*; if one where *pain*, never *ache*; if one where *joy*, never *gladness*, &c., thus to mince the matter, we thought to savor more of curiosity than wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorn in the atheist, than bring profit to the godly reader. For is

15 the kingdom of God become words or syllables? Why should we be in bondage to them, if we may be free? Use one precisely, when we may use another no less fit as commodiously?

A godly Father<sup>a</sup> in the primitive time reporteth that he was much abused for turning *cucurbita*<sup>b</sup> (to which reading the people had been used) into

20 *hedera*.<sup>c</sup> Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verbal and unnecessary changings.

We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good *English* words. If we should say, as it were, unto

25 certain words: Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible always; and to others of like quality: Get you hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with St. James's words, namely, *To be partial in ourselves, and judges of evil thoughts*.<sup>d</sup>

Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritanes,

30 who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *baptism*, and *congregation* instead of *Church*; as also on the other side we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *azymes*, *tunike*, *rational*, *holocausts*, *præpuce*, *pasche*, and a number of such like. We desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as in the language of *Canaan*,

35 that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of, gentle Reader, if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of His grace, which is able to build further than we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the

40 veil from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand His word, enlarging our hearts, yea, correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea, that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them, neither prefer broken pits before them. Others have labored, and you may

45 enter into their labors. O receive not so great things in vain. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more than light; if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not yourselves. Remember the advice, *It is a grievous thing to neglect a great fair, and to*

50 *seek to make markets afterwards*. Amen."

<sup>a</sup> St. Jerome (about 400 A. D.).<sup>b</sup> gourd (Jonah 4, 6).<sup>c</sup> ivy.<sup>d</sup> Jas. 2, 4.





# Judges



## Conquests of the Israelite Tribes in Canaan.

**A***FTER the death of Joshua*<sup>1</sup> the Israelites inquired 1, 1  
of JHVH: Who of us shall first go up to make  
war on the Canaanites?<sup>2</sup> JHVH answered: Judah 2  
shall go; I will give the land into their power.  
The tribe of Judah said to their kinsmen of 3  
Simeon:<sup>3</sup> Go with us into the territory allotted to  
us, that we may make war on the Canaanites, and  
then we will go with you into your territory.<sup>4</sup> So  
the Simeonites went with them. Then the tribe 4  
of Judah invaded the country, and JHVH delivered the Canaanites  
and Perizzites into their power, and they defeated them at Bezek,  
and killed ten thousand men. And they came upon Adoni-bezek 5  
at Bezek,<sup>6</sup> and fought with him, and defeated the Canaanites and  
Perizzites.<sup>7</sup> Adoni-bezek fled, but they pursued and took him, and 6  
chopped off his thumbs and his great toes. And Adoni-bezek 7  
said: Seventy kings, with their thumbs and great toes chopped  
off, used to pick up scraps under my table; according to my  
own deeds God has requited me! And they brought him to  
Jerusalem, and there he died.<sup>8</sup> Then the Judahites attacked Jeru- 8  
salem, and took it, putting its inhabitants to the sword, and  
destroying the city by fire.<sup>9</sup>

After this the Judahites went down to wage war on the 9  
Canaanites who inhabited the Mountains, and the Negeb, and the 25

1, 10 Lowlands.<sup>11</sup> And *Judah* went against the Canaanites who inhab-  
 ited Hebron (the older name of Hebron was Kirjath-arba), and  
 11 slew Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai.<sup>12</sup> Thence they went up  
 against the inhabitants of Debir (the older name of Debir was  
 12 Kirjath-sepher).<sup>12</sup> And Caleb said: I will give my daughter Achsah 5  
 in marriage to the man who attacks Kirjath-sepher and takes it.  
 13 Caleb's *younger* brother,<sup>13</sup> Othniel ben-Kenaz, took it; and Caleb  
 14 gave him his daughter Achsah in marriage. When she came to  
 him, <he> incited <her> to ask her father for a piece of land. So  
 she leaped down from her ass, and when her father asked: What 10  
 15 is the matter? she answered: Give me a present; thou hast put  
 me off into the Negeb; therefore give me <Gullath>-maim. So  
 Caleb gave her <Gullath>-illith and <Gullath>-tahtith.<sup>14</sup>  
 16 ◊ <Hobab the> Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, accompanied the  
 Judahites from the Palm City to the wilderness of ◊[] Arad [<sup>a</sup>], 15  
 17 and went and lived with the <Amalekites>.<sup>15</sup> Then the tribe of  
 Judah went with their kinsmen of Simeon, and they defeated the  
 Canaanites who inhabited Zephath, and devoted it to destruction;  
 18 hence the city was named Hormah.<sup>16</sup> And Judah took Gaza, and  
 19 Ashkelon, and Ekron, with the districts belonging to them.<sup>17</sup> JHVH 20  
 was with Judah, and the tribe conquered the Highlands, but was  
 not able to dispossess the inhabitants of the Plain, because the  
 20 latter had iron chariots.<sup>18</sup> Hebron was given to Caleb, as Moses  
 21 had bidden, and Caleb drove therefrom the three giants.<sup>19</sup> But  
 the *Benjamites* did not dispossess the Jebusites who inhabited Jeru- 25  
 salem; the Jebusites live with the *Benjamites* in Jerusalem to the  
 present day.<sup>20</sup>  
 22 The tribes of the House of Joseph,<sup>21</sup> also, went up to Beth-el,  
 23 and JHVH was with them. As they were reconnoitering at Beth-el  
 24 (the earlier name of the city was Luz)<sup>22</sup> their scouts saw a man 30  
 coming out of the city, and said to him: Show us the way to  
 25 enter the city, and we will treat thee well. Thereupon he showed  
 them the way to enter the city; and they put the people of the  
 city to the sword, but that man and all his kin they let go;  
 26 and he went to the country of the Hittites, and built a town 35  
 27 which he called Luz, a name it bears to this day.<sup>23</sup> Manasseh  
 did not conquer Beth-shean with the villages belonging thereto, nor  
 Taanach and its villages, nor the inhabitants of Dor, nor of Ibleam,

I, 16 <sup>a</sup>which is in the Negeb



nor of Megiddo, with their villages;<sup>24</sup> for the Canaanites maintained themselves resolutely in that region. But when Israel became strong, they subjected the Canaanites to forced labor,<sup>25</sup> but did not dispossess them. Nor did Ephraim dispossess the Canaanites who inhabited Gezer, but the Canaanites remained in Gezer in the midst of them.<sup>26</sup>

Neither did Zebulun dispossess the inhabitants of Kitron and Nahalol;<sup>27</sup> the Canaanites dwelt in the midst of them, but had to labor for them.<sup>28</sup> Asher did not dispossess the inhabitants of Accho and Sidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob;<sup>29</sup> the Asherites settled among the Canaanite population of the region, they did not dispossess them. Nor did Naphtali dispossess the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor of Beth-anath; they dwelt among the Canaanite inhabitants of the region, but the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath had to labor for them.<sup>30</sup>

The Amorites crowded the Danites into the hill-country, and did not allow them to descend to the plain; and the Amorites maintained themselves resolutely in Har-heres, and Aijalon, and Shaalbim.<sup>31</sup> But when the tribes of Joseph grew more powerful, the Amorites had to labor for them.

And the boundary of the Edomites ran from the Akrabbim Pass to Sela and onward.<sup>32</sup>

And the Messenger of JHVH went up from Gilgal to Beth-el,<sup>33</sup> 2, 1 and said:<sup>34</sup> \* \* \* and I led you up from Egypt, and brought you into the land which I swore to your forefathers that I would give you; and I said: I will never break my covenant with you; 2 and ye, on your part, shall make no terms with the inhabitants of this land; their altars ye shall pull down.<sup>35</sup> But ye have not heeded my words; what is this that ye have done? And I also 3 said: I will not expel them before you; they shall be enemies to you, and their gods shall be a snare to you.<sup>36</sup> When the Messenger of JHVH uttered these words to all the Israelites the people broke out into loud weeping; hence the place received the 5 name Bochim.<sup>37</sup> And they offered sacrifice there to JHVH.



## History of Israel under the Judges



### Introduction.

(2,6-3,6)

2,6 **T**HEN Joshua dismissed the people, and the Israelites went  
 7 to their several allotments to possess the land.<sup>1</sup> And the 5  
 people served JHVH all the days of Joshua, and of the Elders  
 who outlived Joshua and had seen all the great work which  
 8 JHVH had wrought for Israel.<sup>2</sup> And Joshua ben-Nun, *the Servant*  
 9 *of JHVH*, died at the age of a hundred and ten years; and they  
 buried him within the bounds of his estate, at Timnath-heres in 10  
 the Highlands of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash.<sup>3</sup> And that  
 whole generation were gathered to their fathers,<sup>4</sup> and there suc-  
 ceeded another generation, who did not know JHVH, nor the work  
 which He had wrought for Israel.

11.12 Then the Israelites offended JHVH,<sup>5</sup> *and served the Baals*, and 15  
 forsook their fathers' God, JHVH, who had brought them up from  
 Egypt, and followed other gods, from among the gods of the  
 nations about them, and worshiped them, and exasperated JHVH.

13 And they forsook JHVH, and «burnt sacrifices» to Baal and Astarte.<sup>6</sup>

14 And JHVH was incensed against Israel, and delivered them to 20  
 spoilers who despoiled them; and He sold them into the power of  
 their enemies on all sides,<sup>7</sup> so that they were no longer able to  
 15 withstand their foes. Whenever they went to war, the hand of  
 JHVH was against them to their hurt, as JHVH had foretold and  
 had sworn to them that it should be;<sup>8</sup> and they were in great 25

16 straits. And JHVH raised up Judges, and delivered the Israelites  
 17 from those who despoiled them;<sup>9</sup> yet they would not obey even  
 their Judges, but went astray after other gods, and worshiped  
 them;<sup>10</sup> they soon turned aside from the way in which their  
 fathers had gone, who had obeyed the commandments of JHVH,— 30  
 18 they did not follow their fathers' example. And when JHVH raised  
 them up Judges He would be with the Judge, and deliver them  
 from their enemies as long as the Judge lived; for JHVH was  
 moved to pity by their groans under those who oppressed them  
 19 and tyrannized over them. But when the Judge died they would 35  
 slide back, and act worse than their fathers, in running after other



gods, in serving and in worshiping them; they did not abandon 2  
any of their practices nor their obstinate ways.<sup>11</sup>

And JHVH was incensed against Israel, and said: Inasmuch as 20  
this people have transgressed the injunction which I laid upon their  
5 fathers, and have not heeded what I said, I, on my part, will not 21  
drive out for them another one of the peoples which Joshua left  
when he died;<sup>12</sup>—in order to try Israel by these peoples, to see 22  
whether or not the Israelites would keep the way(s) of JHVH, walk-  
ing in them as their fathers kept them. So JHVH left these peoples, 23  
10 not dispossessing them at once, *and did not give them into the  
power of Joshua.*<sup>13</sup>

These are the peoples which JHVH left whereby to try Israel 3, 1  
(*namely, all those Israelites who had no experience of all the wars  
of Canaan*),<sup>14</sup> solely for the sake of < the successive generations of 2  
15 Israelites, to teach war to them<sup>15</sup> (*only to those who previously  
had no experience thereof*):<sup>14</sup> the five princes of the Philistines, 3  
and all the Canaanites, and the Phœnicians, and the Hittites  
inhabiting the Mountains of Lebanon from Mount Baal-hermon  
to the Gateway of Hamath.<sup>16</sup> They served whereby to try Israel, to 4  
20 know whether Israel would heed the commandments of JHVH which  
He gave their fathers by Moses. So the Israelites dwelt in the 5  
midst of the Canaanites, *Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites,  
and Jebusites*; and took their daughters as wives, and married 6  
their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.<sup>17</sup>

### Othniel delivers Israel from the Syrians.

THE Israelites offended JHVH, and forgot their God, JHVH, and 7  
served the Baals and Asherahs.<sup>1</sup> And JHVH was incensed 8  
against Israel, and sold them into the power of Cushan-rishathaim,  
King of Syria on the Euphrates;<sup>2</sup> and they were subject to Cushan-  
30 rishathaim eight years. Then the Israelites cried for help to JHVH, 9  
and JHVH raised up a deliverer for the Israelites, who delivered  
them, namely, Othniel ben-Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. For 10  
the spirit of JHVH came upon him, and he vindicated Israel;<sup>3</sup> and  
he went out to war, and JHVH delivered Cushan-rishathaim, King  
35 of Syria, into his power; and his might prevailed over Cushan-  
rishathaim. So the land enjoyed security for forty years.<sup>4</sup> 11

**Ehud kills Eglon, and frees Israel from the Moabites.**

3, 12 **A**ND when Othniel ben-Kenaz died the Israelites again offended  
 13 JHVH, and JHVH enabled Eglon, King of Moab, to prevail  
 14 over Israel, because they had offended JHVH. He added to his  
 15 own forces the Ammonites and Amalekites,<sup>1</sup> and went and defeated  
 16 Israel, and occupied the Palm City.<sup>2</sup> The Israelites were subject  
 17 to Eglon, King of Moab, eighteen years. Then the Israelites cried  
 18 to JHVH for help, and JHVH raised them up a deliverer in Ehud  
 19 ben-Gera, a Benjamite man who had not the use of his right  
 20 hand.<sup>3</sup> Now the Israelites sent by him their tribute to Eglon,<sup>4</sup>  
 21 King of Moab; and Ehud made him a two-edged dagger, more  
 22 than a foot long, which he hung under his garments on his right  
 23 thigh.<sup>4</sup> He presented the tribute to Eglon, King of Moab  ;  
 24 and when Ehud had finished the presentation of the tribute he  
 25 sent away the men who had carried the tribute;<sup>5</sup> but he himself  
 26 turned back at the sculptured stones near Gilgal,<sup>6</sup> and said: I have  
 27 a private communication for thee, O King.<sup>7</sup> Then the King com-  
 28 manded: Silence! and all those who stood in his presence retired.  
 29 And Ehud went in to him as he was sitting alone in his airy upper  
 30 story.<sup>8</sup> And Ehud said: I have a divine communication for thee;<sup>9</sup>  
 31 and as the King rose from his chair, Ehud reached round with  
 32 his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and  
 33 plunged it into the King's belly, so that the hilt went in after the  
 34 blade, and the fat closed upon the blade [<sup>a</sup>]; for he did not  
 35 draw the dagger out of the belly.<sup>10</sup> And Ehud went out to the  
 36 . . . ,<sup>11</sup> and closed the doors of the upper story on the  
 37 King.<sup>12</sup> After he was gone out, the King's servants came and  
 38 looked, and finding the doors of the upper story locked they said:  
 39 He must be relieving himself in the private chamber of the cool  
 40 story. So they waited till they perceived that they were mistaken;  
 41 and as he did not open the doors of the upper story they took  
 42 the key and opened them;<sup>12</sup> and there was their lord lying on the  
 43 ground, dead. But Ehud made his escape while they were waiting,  
 44 and having passed the sculptured stones escaped to Seirah.<sup>13</sup> When  
 45 he reached that place, he sounded the alarm in the Highlands of  
 46 Ephraim, and the Israelites came down from the Highlands with  
 47 him at their head. For he said: Follow me <down>; JHVH has

3, 17 <sup>a</sup> Eglon was a very fat man

24 <sup>b</sup> and locked them



delivered your enemies, the Moabites, into your power. So they 3 followed him down, and seized the fords of the Jordan to cut off the Moabites, and suffered not a man to cross.<sup>14</sup> At that time 29 they slew of the Moabites about ten thousand, all stout and valiant 5 men; not one escaped. Thus Moab was subdued that day, and 30 brought under the power of Israel; and the land enjoyed security for eighty years.

Shamgar makes a slaughter among the Philistines.

10 AFTER him came Shamgar ben-Anath, who killed six hundred 31 Philistines with an ox-goad. He also delivered Israel.<sup>1</sup>



Deborah and Barak free Israel from the Canaanites.

THE Israelites again offended JHVH when Ehud was dead; 4, 1 and JHVH sold them into the power of Jabin, the King of 2 Canaan, who reigned in Hazor,<sup>1</sup> and had as his general Sisera, 15 who lived at Harosheth ha-Goyim.<sup>2</sup> And the Israelites cried for 3 help to JHVH; for Jabin had nine hundred iron chariots,<sup>3</sup> and oppressed the Israelites cruelly for twenty years. Now a prophetess, 4 Deborah, the wife of Lapidoth, was judging Israel at that time,<sup>4</sup> and was wont to sit under Deborah's Palm, between Ramah and 5 20 Beth-el in the Highlands of Ephraim,<sup>5</sup> whither the Israelites resorted to her for justice. She sent and summoned Barak ben- 6 Abinoam from Kedesh in Naphtali;<sup>6</sup> and she said to him: Does not JHVH, the God of Israel, command thee? Go, move on Mount Tabor,<sup>7</sup> and take with thee ten thousand men of the tribes of Naphtali and 25 Zebulun. And I will draw to thee, to the Kishon Valley,<sup>8</sup> Jabin's 7 general, Sisera, with his chariots and his troops, and give him into thy power. Barak replied: If thou wilt go with me, I will go; 8 but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go. She answered: 9 I will certainly go with thee; howbeit thou wilt not gain the 30 honors of this enterprise on which thou art setting out; for JHVH will sell Sisera into the power of a woman.<sup>9</sup> Thereupon Deborah set out, and accompanied Barak to Kedesh. Then Barak called 10 out Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and ten thousand men marched at his back; Deborah also went with him. Now Heber, 11

4 the Kenite, had separated from Kain (*from the sons of Hobab, Moses' father-in-law*), and pitched his tent as far away as the  
 12 Bazaanim Tree near Kedesh.<sup>10</sup> When Sisera was informed that  
 13 Barak ben-Abinoam had marched to Mount Tabor, he summoned  
 all his chariots, nine hundred iron chariots, and all the men that 5  
 14 he had, from Harosheth ha-Goyim to the Kishon Valley.<sup>11</sup> Then  
 Deborah said to Barak: Arise! this is the day whereon JHVH has  
 given Sisera into thy power; does not JHVH go out to battle at  
 your head? So Barak descended Mount Tabor with ten thousand  
 15 men at his back. Then JHVH threw Sisera and all his troop of 10  
 chariots and all his host into dismay at Barak's approach.<sup>12</sup> Sisera  
 16 dismounted from his chariot and fled on foot. Barak pursued the  
 chariots and the rest of the host all the way to Harosheth ha-  
 Goyim; and all Sisera's host were slain without quarter, not a  
 17 single one was left. But Sisera himself fled on foot to the tent 15  
 of Jael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite;<sup>13</sup> *for there were friendly  
 relations between Jabin, King of Hazor, and the family of Heber,  
 18 the Kenite.* And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said to him:  
 Walk in, my lord, walk into my tent, fear not. So he went into  
 19 her tent, and she covered him with a tent curtain.<sup>14</sup> And he said 20  
 to her: Give me a little water to drink, I am thirsty. So she  
 opened the milk-skin, and gave him a draught,<sup>15</sup> and covered him  
 20 again. Then he bade her: Stand at the entrance of the tent; and  
 if anyone come and inquire of thee: Is there anyone here? say:  
 21 No. Then Jael, Heber's wife, took a tent pin and, taking a mallet 25  
 in her hand, stealthily slipped in to him, and drove the pin into  
 his temple, so that it went through into the ground;<sup>16</sup> for he was  
 22 sound asleep and wearied out; so he died. At that moment  
 Barak came up in pursuit of Sisera; and Jael went out to meet  
 him, and said to him: Come, I will show thee the man thou art 30  
 seeking. And he went in with her, and there was Sisera lying  
 23 dead, with the pin in his temple. Thus God on that day enabled  
 24 the Israelites to subdue Jabin, the King of Canaan. And the  
 power of the Israelites prevailed more and more over Jabin, the  
 King of Canaan, till they destroyed him altogether. 35

### Song of Deborah.

5, 1 **T**HEN Deborah sang, *with Barak ben-Abinoam*, on that day:<sup>1</sup>

2 With sacrifices of firstlings in Israel,<sup>2</sup>

With freewill-offerings of the people, bless JHVH!





To face p. 8

MOUNT TABOR

(See p. 62, l. 27)

Judges





- 5,3 Hear, O ye kings! give ear, O ye sovereigns!  
 I to JHVH will raise my song,  
 Will sing to JHVH, Israel's God.
- 4 JHVH, when from Seir Thou settest out,  
 When from the land of Edom Thou marchedst, 5  
 The earth trembled, the heavens <sway>ed,
- 5 The clouds dripped water, the mountains streamed,<sup>a</sup>  
 At the presence of JHVH, of JHVH, Israel's God.<sup>3</sup>
- 6 In the days of Shamgar ben-Anath,  
 In the days of Jael, <caravans> ceased, 10  
 And solitary travelers took <roundabout> ways.<sup>4</sup>
- 7 <Hamlets> ceased in Israel, \* \* ceased,  
 Till thou didst arise, O Deborah,  
 Till thou didst arise, a matron in Israel.  
 . . . . . 15
- 8 . . . . .  
 No shield was seen, nor spear,  
 Among forty thousand in Israel.<sup>5</sup>
- 9 My heart is with the rulers of Israel;  
 Ye who offer freely among the people, bless JHVH!<sup>6</sup> 20
- 10 Ye who ride tawny asses,  
 Sit upon . . and walk in the way, <sing>!
- 11 . . . . .  
 There they rehearse the victories of JHVH,  
 The victories of . . . in Israel. 25  
 Then marched down to the gates the people of JHVH.<sup>7</sup>
- 12 Awake, awake, O Deborah!  
 Awake, awake, lift up the song!  
 Arise, Barak! lead captive thy captives, son of Abinoam!<sup>8</sup>
- 13 Then <Israel> <marched down> <like> nobles;<sup>9</sup> 30  
 The people <of> JHVH <marched down> for <Him> as heroes.
- 14 . . Ephraim . . . . .  
 . . Benjamin . . . . .  
 From Machir came truncheon-bearers,  
 From Zebulun those wielding the muster-master's staff.<sup>9</sup> 35
- 15 And <the> princes <of> <Issachar> with Deborah,

- 5 And 'Naphtali' . . Barak,  
 Into the plain was hurled at his back.<sup>10</sup>
- 15 Great were the 'dissensions' in the divisions of Reuben.  
 16 Why didst thou remain amid ash-heaps,  
 Listening to pipings at sheep-folds? <sup>o</sup><sup>11</sup> 5
- 17 Gilead sat still, beyond Jordan;  
 And why does Dan go abroad in ships?  
 On the shore of the sea tarries Asher,  
 Sitting still by his places for landing.<sup>12</sup>
- 18 But Zebulun and Naphtali were tribes 10  
 That recked not of life on the battle-field's heights.<sup>13</sup>
- 19 Kings came and fought;  
 Then fought the Kings of Canaan,  
 At Taanach, by the streams of Megiddo.<sup>14</sup>  
 Gain of silver they took not! 15
- 20 From heaven 'itself' fought the stars,<sup>c</sup>  
 From their courses they fought against Sisera.  
 21 The stream of Kishon swept them away,  
 The . . . stream, the stream of Kishon.<sup>15</sup>
- . . . . . 20
- 22 Then 'were battered' the hoofs of his horses,  
 By the galloping of his chargers.<sup>16</sup>
- 23 Curse Meroz, says the Messenger of JHVH,  
 Curse its inhabitants bitterly!  
 Because they came not to the aid of JHVH,  
 To the aid of JHVH like heroes.<sup>17</sup> 25
- 24 Blessed above all women is Jael,<sup>a</sup>  
 Above all women in tents is she blessed!
- 25 Water he asked, milk she gave;  
 Curds in a mighty bowl did she bring him. 30
- 26 Her hand 'she puts forth' to the pin,  
 Her right hand to the . . . . .  
 And smites,<sup>β</sup> crushes his head,  
 Shatters, pierces his temple.<sup>18</sup>
- 27 At her feet he sank down, he fell, he lay; <sup>o</sup> 35  
 Where he sank he lay, of life bereft.<sup>19</sup>
- 28 Through the window peered and . . .

5, 24 <sup>a</sup> wife of Heber, the Kenite26 <sup>β</sup> Sisera





To face p. 40

“TAANACH, BY THE STREAMS OF MEGIDDO”

(See p. 50, l. 22)

F. J. 18



- 5 The mother of Sisera through the lattice:  
 "Why are his chariots so long in coming?  
 Why tarries the trampling of his horses?"<sup>20</sup>
- 29 The wisest of her princesses reply <sup>o</sup>,  
 Yea, she answers her words herself: 5
- 30 "They must be finding, dividing the spoil,  
 A wench or two for each man,  
 Booty of dyed stuffs for Sisera, <sup>o</sup>  
 A piece of embroidery <sup>o</sup> or two for the neck of . . ."—
- 31 So perish Thine enemies all, O JHVH! 10  
 But be <Thy> friends as the sun when he rises in power.<sup>21</sup>

Then the land enjoyed security for forty years.



### Gideon frees Israel from the Midianites.

- 6,1 **T**HE Israelites offended JHVH, and JHVH delivered them to  
 2 Midian for seven years.<sup>1</sup> The power of Midian prevailed over 15  
 Israel; for safety from Midian the Israelites made themselves  
 3 hiding-places<sup>2</sup> in the mountains, and caves, and fastnesses; for  
 when Israel had sowed, Midian, and Amalek, and the Eastern  
 4 Bedouins would come up;<sup>3</sup> and they came up against Israel, and  
 encamped upon their land, and destroyed the crops, as far as the 20  
 region about Gaza; they left nothing in Israel to live on, neither a  
 5 sheep, nor an ox, nor an ass.<sup>4</sup> For they themselves and their  
 flocks would come up, with their tents, and come in like locusts in  
 number; they and their camels were innumerable; and they invaded  
 6 the land to its ruin; and Israel was brought very low by reason 25  
 7 of Midian. Then the Israelites cried for help to JHVH. And when  
 8 the Israelites cried to JHVH on account of Midian, JHVH sent a  
 prophet to the Israelites, who thus addressed them:<sup>5</sup> Thus says  
 JHVH, the God of Israel: It was I who brought you up from  
 9 Egypt, out of the place where ye were slaves; and I delivered 30  
 you from the Egyptians and from all who oppressed you; and I  
 10 enabled you to drive them out, and gave you their land.<sup>6</sup> And I  
 said to you: I am JHVH, your God; ye shall not fear the gods of  
 the Amorites in whose land ye dwell; but ye have not heeded  
 my words. 35



6, 11 Then the Messenger of JHVH came, and sat down under the holy tree in Ophrah (which belonged to Joash, the Abi-ezrite<sup>7</sup>), when Gideon, the son of Joash, was beating out wheat in the wine-press to escape the notice of Midian.<sup>8</sup> And the Messenger of JHVH appeared to Gideon, and said to him: JHVH is with thee, thou 5 mighty hero!<sup>9</sup> Gideon answered: I pray, sir, if JHVH be indeed with us, why has all this befallen us? Where are all His miracles whereof our fathers told us, saying: Did not JHVH bring us up from Egypt?<sup>10</sup> But now JHVH has cast us off, and surrendered us 14 to Midian. *Then JHVH faced him*, and said:<sup>11</sup> Go, in this might of 15 thine, and deliver Israel from Midian; *do not I send thee?*<sup>12</sup> But he replied: I pray, sir, how should I deliver Israel? My sept is 16 the poorest in Manasseh, and I the least in my family.<sup>13</sup> *JHVH* answered: Surely, *I* will be with thee,<sup>14</sup> and thou shalt strike down 17 the Midianites as one man. And he said: If Thou wilt do me a 15 favor, *give me a sign that it is Thou who speakest with me;*<sup>15</sup> 18 do not move from this spot till I come to Thee and bring out *my offering* and set it before Thee. He replied: I will stay till thy 19 return. So Gideon went and prepared a kid, and an ephah of flour made into unleavened cakes;<sup>16</sup> the meat he put in a basket, 20 and the broth in a pot, and brought it to the Messenger under the tree, and presented it to him. The Messenger of <JHVH> bade him: Take the meat and the cakes, and put them down on this rock, 21 and pour out the broth.<sup>17</sup> When Gideon had done so, the Messenger of JHVH reached out the staff which he had in his hand, 25 and with the tip touched the meat and the cakes; and fire came up from the stone, and consumed the meat and the cakes. *Then the* 22 *Messenger of JHVH passed from his sight.*<sup>18</sup> When Gideon perceived that it was the Messenger of JHVH, he exclaimed: Oh, Lord 23 JHVH! I have seen the Messenger of JHVH face to face!<sup>19</sup> But 30 JHVH said to him: Thou art safe; fear not, thou shalt not die. 24 Then Gideon built there an altar to JHVH, which he named JHVH-shalom; it is standing to this day at Ophrah in Abi-ezer.<sup>20</sup>

25 That night JHVH said to him: Take the fat bullock belonging to thy father,<sup>21</sup> . . . , and pull down the altar of Baal which 35 belongs to thy father, and cut down the sacred pole which stands 26 beside it,<sup>22</sup> and build an altar to JHVH, thy God, on the top of this stronghold . . . ; and take the fat bullock, and offer it as a burnt-offering, using the wood of the sacred pole which thou art to 27 cut down. So Gideon took ten of his servants, and did as JHVH 40 bade him; but since he feared to do it by day, on account of his

father's family and the men of the town, he did it by night. When 6, 28  
the men of the town rose up in the morning, they found the altar of  
Baal pulled down, and the sacred pole that stood beside it cut down,  
*and the fat bullock offered on the new altar which had been built.*  
5 The townsmen therefore inquired of one another: Who has done 29  
this? And when they found by inquiry that Gideon ben-Joash had  
done it, the townsmen demanded of Joash: Bring out thy son, 30  
that he may die; for he has pulled down the altar of Baal, and  
cut down the sacred pole that stood beside it. But Joash answered 31  
10 all who thus assailed him: Will ye take up Baal's quarrel?—will  
ye vindicate him? *Whoever takes up Baal's quarrel shall be put  
to death by morning.*<sup>23</sup> If +Baal+ be a god, let him take his own  
part.<sup>24</sup> Thus Gideon got that day the name Jerubbaal, that is 32  
to say, 'Let Baal contend with him,'<sup>25</sup> *because he pulled down*  
15 *+Baal's+ altar.*

Now all Midian, and Amalek, and the Eastern +Bedouins+ had 33  
gathered together, and crossed +the Jordan+, and encamped on the  
Plain of Jezreel.<sup>26</sup> And the spirit of JHVH possessed Gideon,<sup>27</sup> and 34  
he sounded the alarm, and +the men of+ Abi-ezer were called out  
20 to follow him. He sent messengers also through all Manasseh, and 35  
they, too, were called out to follow him; *he sent messengers also  
through Asher, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, and they marched to  
meet them.*<sup>28</sup>

<sup>29</sup> Then Gideon said to God: If Thou wilt really deliver Israel 36  
25 by my hand, as Thou sayest, I am going to put a fleece of wool 37  
on the threshing-floor; if there be dew on the fleece alone, while  
all the ground is dry, I shall know that Thou wilt deliver Israel  
by my hand, as Thou sayest. And so it was: in the morning he 38  
rose, and squeezed the fleece, and wrung dew out of the fleece, a  
30 bowlful of water. And Gideon said to God: Be not angry with 39  
me; *let me speak this once more;*<sup>30</sup> let me make trial with the  
fleece only this once more. Now let only the fleece be dry, and  
let there be dew on all the ground. And God did so that night; 40  
the fleece only was dry, while there was dew on all the ground.

35 Jerubbaal |(that is, Gideon)| and all the people who were with 7, 1  
him set out in the morning, and encamped near En-harod; the camp  
of Midian was o north of Gibeah ha-moreh. o<sup>31</sup> Then JHVH said 2  
to Gideon: The people who are with thee are too many for me

6, 31 \*because he pulled down his altar

7 to give Midian into their power; lest Israel vaunt itself against me,  
 3 saying: I wrought deliverance for myself.<sup>32</sup> So now make pro-  
 clamations to the people: Whoever is fearful and timid shall turn  
 back and . . . .<sup>33</sup> In consequence, twenty-two thousand of  
 4 them returned; but ten thousand remained. Then JHVH said to 5  
 Gideon: The people are still too many; lead them down to the  
 water, that I may separate them for thee there; every one of those  
 of whom I say to thee: He shall go with thee, shall go with thee;  
 and every one of those of whom I say to thee: He shall not go  
 5 with thee, shall not go. So he led the people down to the water; 10  
 and JHVH said to Gideon: All those who lap water with their tongues,  
 as a dog laps, thou shalt set by themselves; and all those who  
 6 kneel down to drink <shalt thou set by themselves>.<sup>34</sup> And the  
 number of those who lapped [] amounted to three hundred; all the  
 7 rest of the people knelt down to drink water. [°] And JHVH said 15  
 to Gideon: By the three hundred men who lapped I will deliver  
 you, and will give Midian into thy power; all the rest of the  
 8 people shall return whence they came. So they took the <jars> of  
 the people in their hands, and their horns; and +Gideon+ dismissed  
 to their homes all the levy of Israel, but kept the three hundred 20  
 men.<sup>35</sup> Now he had the camp of Midian below him in the plain.

9 That night JHVH said to him: Arise! descend on the camp,  
 10 I deliver it over to thee. And if thou fearest to descend on it, go  
 11 down thyself to the camp, with Phurah, thy page, and hear what  
 they say; thereafter thou wilt have courage to descend on the 25  
 camp. So he went down with Phurah, his page, to the outermost  
 12 of the armed men who were in the camp. Now Midian, and  
 Amalek, and all the Eastern +Bedouins+ were lying in the plain, like  
 locusts in number, and their camels were innumerable, like the sand  
 13 on the sea-shore in number.<sup>36</sup> Just as Gideon reached +the camp+, 30  
 a man was telling his comrade a dream, saying: I dreamed that  
 a cake of barley griddle-bread<sup>37</sup> was rolling hither and thither  
 through the camp of Midian; and it came to the tent, and struck  
 14 it,<sup>°</sup> and turned it upside down.' His comrade answered: This  
 means nothing else than *the sword of Gideon ben-Joash*, the men 35  
 of Israel; God has given into their power *Midian and* all the  
 15 camp.<sup>38</sup> When Gideon heard the dream repeated and interpreted,  
 he bowed in adoration; and returning to the camp of Israel, said:  
 Arise! JHVH has delivered the camp of Midian into your power.

7, 6 °with their hands to their mouth

13 °and it fell

°and the tent fell



Then he divided his three hundred men into three companies, 7, 16  
 and furnished them all with horns, and empty jars, and torches in  
 the jars; and said to them: Ye must watch me, and do as I 17  
 do; when I come to the edge of the camp, ye must do just what  
 5 I do; and when I and all those who are with me give a blast 18  
 on the horn, then ye also must blow your horns all about the  
 camp, *and say: For JHVH and Gideon!* Now Gideon and <the> 19  
 hundred men who were with him reached the edge of the camp  
 at the beginning of the middle watch<sup>39</sup> (the guards had just been  
 10 posted), and they blew their horns, *and broke the jars they held*  
*in their hands.* Then the three companies blew their horns, and 20  
 shattered the jars, grasping *with their left hands* the torches, *and*  
*with their right hands the horns to blow withal*, and shouted:  
 o For JHVH and Gideon! And they stood where they were, about 21  
 15 the camp; and all the camp awoke, and sent up a wild cry, and  
 fled. *And the three hundred blew their horns;* and JHVH set every 22  
 man's sword against his comrade o throughout the whole camp, and  
 the camp fled to Beth-shittah, to Zere-dah, to the brink of Abel-  
 meholah near Tabbath.<sup>40</sup> And the men of Israel were called out 23  
 20 from *Naphtali, and Asher, and* all Manasseh, and pursued Midian.<sup>41</sup>  
 Gideon also sent messengers through all the Highlands of Ephraim, 24  
 saying: Come down to meet Midian, and hold the streams against  
 them as far as Beth-barah, *and the Jordan;*<sup>42</sup> so all the men of  
 Ephraim were called out, and held the streams as far as Beth-  
 25 barah, *and the Jordan.* And they took the two chiefs of Midian, 25  
 Oreb and Zeeb, and slew Oreb at Oreb's Rock and Zeeb at Zeeb's  
 Press;<sup>43</sup> *and they pursued Midian, and brought the heads of*  
*Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side of the Jordan.*<sup>44</sup>

Then the Ephraimites said to +Gideon+: What trick is this thou 8, 1  
 30 hast played us, not to summon us when thou wentest to fight with  
 Midian? And they found fault with him angrily.<sup>45</sup> But he answered 2  
 them: What have I done now in comparison with you? Is not  
 Ephraim's gleaning better than Abi-ezer's vintage? Into your hands 3  
 God has given Oreb and Zeeb, the chiefs of Midian; What have  
 35 I been able to do in comparison with what ye have done? By  
 this speech their anger against him was appeased.

Gideon came to the Jordan,<sup>a</sup> he and the three hundred men 4  
 whom he had with him, faint from hunger, yet in full pursuit.

8,5 And he said to the inhabitants of Succoth:<sup>46</sup> Give loaves of bread to the men who are following me; for they are faint; I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the Kings of Midian.<sup>47</sup> But the magistrates of Succoth answered: Are Zebah and Zalmunna already in thy power, that we should give thy soldiers bread? Then Gideon said: When JHVH gives Zebah and Zalmunna into my power, I will trample your bodies on +a bed of+ thorns of the desert and of knapweed.<sup>54</sup>

8 Thence +Gideon+ went up to Penuel,<sup>48</sup> and made the same request of them; but the inhabitants of Penuel answered him as those of Succoth had answered. Then he threatened the inhabitants of Penuel: When I return successful, I will pull down this tower.<sup>49</sup>

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were at Karkor,<sup>50</sup> and their horde with them, about fifteen thousand men—all that were left of all the hordes of the Eastern +Bedouins+; but the slain were a hundred and twenty thousand fighting men. And Gideon went up by the way . . . , east of Nobah and Jogbehah,<sup>51</sup> and attacked the camp as it lay in security. Zebah and Zalmunna fled; but he pursued them, and caught both the Kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna; and scattered all the horde.<sup>52</sup> Then Gideon ben-Joash returned from the war, . . .<sup>53</sup> And he captured a boy of the inhabitants of Succoth, and questioned him, and the boy gave him a list of the Magistrates of Succoth, and of its Elders, seventy-seven men.

15 So he came to the people of Succoth, and said: See, here are Zebah and Zalmunna concerning whom ye taunted me, saying: Are Zebah and Zalmunna already in thy power, that we should give bread to thy famishing men? Then he took *the Elders of the city, and taking* thorns of the desert and knapweed, +trampled thereon the men of Succoth.<sup>54</sup> He also pulled down the tower of Penuel, and killed the inhabitants of the town. Then he demanded of Zebah and Zalmunna: «Who, then», were the men whom ye killed at Tabor?<sup>55</sup> They answered: They were just like thee; in stature like king's sons, «every» one. He exclaimed: They were my brothers, my own mother's sons! By JHVH, if ye had spared their lives, I would not have killed you!<sup>56</sup> And he bade Jether, his eldest son: Arise! kill them! But the boy did not draw his sword; he was afraid, being still but a boy. Zebah and Zalmunna said: Arise thyself, and fall on us; a man has a man's strength. Then Gideon himself arose, and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescents that were on the necks of their camels.<sup>57</sup>

The men of Israel said to Gideon: Rule over us, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son; for thou hast delivered us from the power of Midian. But Gideon replied: I will not rule over you, nor shall my son rule over you; JHVH shall rule over you.<sup>58</sup>

5 And Gideon said to them: I will ask one thing of you:<sup>59</sup> 24 every man give me the ear-ring that he has taken from the spoil, (they had golden rings, for they were Ishmaelites).<sup>60</sup> They 25 answered: We will gladly give them. So he spread out his mantle, and every man threw down on it the ring that he had 10 taken from the spoil. And the weight of the golden rings for which 26 he had asked was seventeen hundred shekels of gold;<sup>61</sup> not including the crescents and pendants, *and the purple garments which the Kings of Midian wore, nor the necklaces which were on the necks of their camels.*<sup>62</sup> And Gideon made it into an Ephod-idol, and set 15 it up in his native town, Ophrah;<sup>63</sup> and all Israel went astray after it there; and it became a snare to Gideon and to his family.<sup>64</sup> Thus the Midianites were subdued by the Israelites, and did not 28 lift their heads again; and the land enjoyed security for forty years in the days of Gideon.

20 So Jerubbaal ben-Joash went, and dwelt in his home.<sup>65</sup> Now 29, 30 Gideon had seventy sons, +all+ begotten by him, for he had many wives. And his concubine also, who lived in Shechem, bore him 31 a son, whom he named Abimelech.<sup>66</sup> Then Gideon ben-Joash died 32 at a hoar old age, and was buried in the tomb of his father Joash, 25 in Ophrah.<sup>a</sup> But as soon as Gideon was dead the Israelites 33 relapsed, and went astray after the Baals, and established Baal-berith as their god.<sup>67</sup> The Israelites did not remember their God, 34 JHVH, who had rescued them from the power of all the enemies who encompassed them;<sup>68</sup> nor did they deal as well by the family 35 of Jerubbaal<sup>b</sup> as all the good that he had done to Israel deserved.

### History of Abimelech, King of Shechem.

ABIMELECH ben-Jerubbaal went to Shechem to his mother's 9, 1 kinsmen, and spoke to them and to the whole clan to which his mother's family belonged, saying: Put this question to all the 2 35 citizens of Shechem: Which is better for you? that seventy men should rule over you—all these sons of Jerubbaal—or that one man should rule over you? And remember that I am your own

8, 32 <sup>a</sup> of Abi-ezer

35 <sup>b</sup> Gideon



9, 3 flesh and blood.<sup>1</sup> So his mother's kinsmen spoke in his behalf to  
 all the citizens of Shechem, repeating what he had said, and the  
 citizens were persuaded to follow Abimelech; for they said: He is  
 4 our kinsman. And they gave him seventy shekels of silver from  
 the temple of Baal-berith;<sup>2</sup> with this money Abimelech hired a band  
 5 of worthless and reckless followers. Then he went to his father's  
 home at Ophrah, and killed his brothers, the sons of Jerubbaal,  
 seventy men, on one stone;<sup>3</sup> there was left only Jotham, Jerubbaal's  
 6 youngest son, who had hidden himself. And all the citizens of  
 Shechem and all Beth-millo<sup>4</sup> assembled, and went and made Abi- 10  
 melech king, by the monument-tree which was in Shechem. When  
 Jotham was told of this, he went and stood on the top of Mount  
 Gerizim, and shouted to them:<sup>5</sup> Hearken to me, ye citizens of  
 8 Shechem, as ye hope that God will hearken to you.—Once upon a  
 time the trees went about to anoint a king over them. And they 15  
 9 said to the olive: Reign thou over us! But the olive answered:  
 Shall I leave off my fatness, <where>with gods and men are hon-  
 10 ored, and come to hold sway over the trees? Then the trees said  
 11 to the fig: Come thou, reign over us! But the fig answered: Shall  
 I leave off my sweetness and fine crop of fruit, and come to hold 20  
 12 sway over the trees? Then the trees said to the vine: Come  
 13 thou, reign over us! But the vine answered: Shall I leave off my  
 juice, which gladdens gods and men, and come to hold sway  
 14 over the trees? Then all the trees said to the box-thorn: Come  
 15 thou, reign over us! And the thorn answered the trees: If in 25  
 good faith ye are anointing me king over you, come, take refuge  
 in my shade; but if not, fire shall go forth from the thorn, and  
 16 devour the cedars of Lebanon!<sup>6</sup> And now, if ye have acted in  
 good faith and honor in making Abimelech king, and if ye have  
 dealt well by Jerubbaal and his family, and requited him as he 30  
 17 deserved, seeing that my father fought for you, and ventured his  
 18 life, and rescued you from Midian, albeit ye are to-day risen up  
 against my father's family, and have slain his sons, seventy men  
 on one stone, and made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant,  
 19 king over the citizens of Shechem, because he was your kinsman,— 35  
 if, I say, ye have acted in good faith and honor toward Jerubbaal  
 and his family this day,<sup>7</sup> I wish you joy of Abimelech, and I wish  
 20 him joy of you; but if not, may fire come forth from Abimelech,  
 and devour the citizens of Shechem and Beth-millo; and fire go  
 forth from the citizens of Shechem and Beth-millo, and devour 40  
 21 Abimelech!<sup>8</sup> Then Jotham took to flight, and went to Beer,<sup>9</sup> and  
 dwelt there, to be out of the reach of his brother Abimelech.



TOP OF MOUNT GERIZIM

(See p. 75, 117)





After Abimelech had ruled over *Israel* three years<sup>10</sup> God sent 9, 22. 23  
 a spirit of discord between Abimelech and the citizens of Shechem,<sup>11</sup>  
 and the citizens of Shechem played Abimelech false; that the 24  
 murder of the seventy sons of Jerubbaal and that their blood  
 5 might come<sup>a</sup> upon their brother Abimelech, who killed them, and  
 upon the citizens of Shechem, who enabled him so to kill his  
 brothers.<sup>12</sup> And the citizens of Shechem put men in ambush on 25  
 the hill-tops, and robbed all who passed on the road through their  
 country; and this was told Abimelech.<sup>13</sup>

10 And Gaal ben-*O*bed and his kinsmen came and moved into 26  
 Shechem; and the citizens of Shechem put confidence in him.<sup>14</sup>  
 And they went out into the country, and gathered the grapes 27  
 from their vineyards, and trod them; and they made festivities, and  
 went to the temple of their god, and ate and drank, and cursed  
 15 Abimelech.<sup>15</sup> And Gaal ben-*O*bed said: Who is *‘this’* Abimelech? 28  
 and who are the Shechemites, that we should serve him? *‘Were’* not  
 this son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul, his lieutenant, *‘subjects’* of the  
 family of Hamor?<sup>16</sup> Why, then, should we serve him?<sup>16</sup> Would that 29  
 I had the leading of this people, I would get rid of Abimelech! *‘I*  
 20 *would say’* to Abimelech: Recruit your army, and come out!  
 When Zebul, the governor of the city,<sup>17</sup> heard what Gaal ben- 30  
*‘O*bed said, he was angry, and sent messengers to Abimelech *‘at* 31  
*Arumah’*,<sup>18</sup> saying: Gaal ben-*O*bed and his kinsmen are coming  
 to Shechem, and are *‘stirring up’* the city against thee. Now, 32  
 25 therefore, set out by night with the men thou hast with thee,  
 and lie concealed in the fields; and in the morning at sunrise 33  
 thou must get up and march forth against the city; and when he  
 and the men who are with him go out to meet thee, thou must  
 do to him as the occasion serves.

30 So Abimelech and all the men he had with him set out by 34  
 night, and lay in ambush against Shechem in four companies.  
 And Gaal ben-*O*bed came out and stood at the entrance of the 35  
 city gate, as Abimelech and the men who were with him rose  
 from their place of concealment. When Gaal saw the troops, he said 36  
 35 to Zebul: See, there is a body of men coming down from the  
 mountain tops. Zebul replied: It is the shadow of the mountains  
 which thou takest for men. But Gaal spoke again: There are men 37  
 coming down from the Navel of the Land, and one body is coming

9, 24 <sup>a</sup> to put it

28 <sup>b</sup> the father of Shechem

9,38 by the road from the Meonenim Tree.<sup>19</sup> Then Zebul said to him: What is become of thy boastful words when thou saidst: Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Are not these the men whom thou didst so despise? March out now, and fight with  
 39 them! And Gaal marched out at the head of the citizens of 5  
 40 Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. And Abimelech pursued him, and he fled before Abimelech; and many fell slain, even to  
 41 the entrance of the gate. And Abimelech returned, and dwelt at Arumah; but Zebul drove out Gaal and his kinsmen, that they should no longer live in Shechem.<sup>20</sup>

42 On the following day the people went out into the country; 10  
 43 and Abimelech was informed of it.<sup>21</sup> So he took his men, and divided them into three bodies, and lay in ambush in the open country; and when he saw the people coming out of the city, he  
 44 rose against them and attacked them. Abimelech and the com- 15  
 pan-y that was with him made a dash, and stood at the entrance of the city gate; while the two other companies rushed upon all  
 45 those who were in the fields, and slew them. And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and took the city, and slew the people who were in it, and razed the city, and sowed the site 20  
 with salt.<sup>22</sup>

46 When all the citizens of the Tower of Shechem heard of it,  
 47 they went into the crypt of the temple of El-berith;<sup>23</sup> and it was told Abimelech that all the citizens of the Tower of Shechem were  
 48 gathered there. So Abimelech and all the men who were with 25  
 him went up on Mount Zalmon, and Abimelech took his ax in his hand, and cut brushwood, and took it up and put it on his shoulder, and said to the men who were with him: Make haste,  
 49 and do what ye have seen me do. Then all the people cut their brushwood, and followed Abimelech, and put it upon the crypt; 30  
 and set fire to the crypt over the heads of those who were in it. Thus died also all the inhabitants of the Tower of Shechem, about a thousand men and women.

50 And Abimelech went to Thebez, and encamped against it, and  
 51 took it.<sup>24</sup> Now there was a donjon-tower within the city; thither 35  
 all the men and women fled, o all the citizens of the town, and closed it after them, and went up on the roof of the tower.  
 52 Abimelech came to the tower, and attacked it; and as he drew  
 53 near to the door of the tower, to burn it, a certain woman threw an upper millstone on Abimelech's head, shattering his skull.<sup>25</sup> 40  
 54 And he called quickly to his attendant armor-bearer, and bade



*Indies*

**SHECHEN**

*(See p. 72, l. 43)*

*To face p. 20*





him: Draw thy sword, and kill me, lest men say: A woman slew 9  
him. So his page ran him through, and he died.<sup>26</sup> And when the 55  
Israelites saw that Abimelech was dead they dispersed to their  
homes.

5 Thus God brought home to Abimelech the crime which he 56  
committed against his father in murdering his seventy brothers;  
and all the crime of the men of Shechem was brought upon their 57  
own heads; the curse of Jotham ben-Jerubbâal came true to them.<sup>27</sup>



### The Judges Tola and Jair.

10 AFTER Abimelech there arose to deliver Israel Tola ben-Puah 10, 1  
ben-Dodo, a man of Issachar, who dwelt at Shamir in the  
Highlands of Ephraim. He judged Israel twenty-three years; then 2  
he died, and was buried at Shamir.<sup>1</sup>

After him arose Jair, the Gileadite, who judged Israel twenty- 3  
15 two years. He had thirty sons, *who rode on thirty asses*; and 4  
they had thirty towns called Havoth-jair to this day, in the land  
of Gilead.<sup>2</sup> And Jair died, and was buried at Camon. 5

### Introduction to the History of the Oppression of Israel

by the Ammonites and Philistines.

20 AND the Israelites again offended JHVH, and served the Baals 6  
and the Astartes, *and the gods of Syria, and of Phœnicia,*  
*and of Moab, and of the Ammonites, and of the Philistines,*<sup>1</sup> and  
forsook JHVH, and did not serve Him. And JHVH was incensed 7  
against Israel, and sold them into the power of the Philistines and  
25 into the power of the Ammonites.<sup>2</sup> And they crushed 8 the  
Israelites that year, *eighteen years,*<sup>3</sup> all the Israelites who were  
across the Jordan in the land of the Amorites who were in Gilead.  
And the Ammonites crossed the Jordan to make war also upon 9  
Judah<sup>4</sup> and Benjamin, and upon the tribe of Ephraim; and Israel  
30 was in great straits. Then the Israelites cried to JHVH for help, 10  
saying: We have sinned against Thee,<sup>5</sup> < in that we have forsaken  
our God, <JHVH>, and served the Baals. And JHVH answered the 11  
Israelites: Did not < the Egyptians, and < the Amorites, and < the  
Ammonites, and < the Philistines, and the Phœnicians, and the 12

10 Amalekites, and the <Midianites> oppress you; and when ye cried  
 13 to me for help I delivered you from their power?<sup>6</sup> But ye, on  
 your part, have forsaken me, and served other gods; therefore I  
 14 will not deliver you again. Go and cry to the gods whom ye have  
 15 chosen; let them deliver you in your time of distress!<sup>7</sup> And the 5  
 Israelites replied to JHVH: We have sinned; do Thou to us what-  
 16 ever Thou wilt; only save us to-day!<sup>8</sup> Then they put away the  
 foreign gods from among them, and served JHVH;<sup>9</sup> and He could  
 17 bear the misery of Israel no longer. Now the Ammonites were  
 called out, and encamped in Gilead, and the Israelites were 10  
 18 assembled, and encamped at Mizpah. And the people<sup>a</sup> said one  
 to another: Who is the man that will begin the war with the  
 Ammonites? He shall be head of all the inhabitants of Gilead.<sup>10</sup>

### Jephthah delivers Gilead from the Ammonites.

II, 1 **N**OW Jephthah, the Gileadite, was a great warrior; he was the 15  
 2 son of a harlot; *Gilead begot Jephthah. Gilead's wife also  
 bore him sons; and when the wife's sons grew up, they thrust  
 Jephthah out, and said to him: Thou shalt not inherit in our  
 3 father's house, for thou art the son of another woman.*<sup>1</sup> So  
 Jephthah fled from his brothers, and dwelt in the land of Tob; 20  
 and there gathered about him worthless fellows, who went out with  
 4 him on forays.<sup>2</sup> After a time, the Ammonites made war with Israel.<sup>3</sup>  
 5 And when the Ammonites made war with Israel,<sup>4</sup> the Elders of  
 6 Gilead came to bring Jephthah back from the land of Tob, and said  
 to Jephthah: Come and be our commander, and let us fight against 25  
 7 the Ammonites. But Jephthah answered the Elders of Gilead: Are  
 not ye the men who hated me, and thrust me out of my father's  
 house? Why then do ye come to me now, when ye are in straits?<sup>5</sup>  
 8 And the Elders of Gilead replied to Jephthah: Therefore have we  
 now returned to thee;<sup>6</sup> and if thou wilt go with us and fight 30  
 against the Ammonites, thou shalt be our chief, of all the inhabitants  
 9 of Gilead. Then Jephthah said to the Elders of Gilead: If ye  
 take me back to fight against the Ammonites, and JHVH gives  
 10 them over to me, I shall be your chief.<sup>7</sup> And the Elders of  
 Gilead answered Jephthah: JHVH shall be witness to what has 35  
 passed between us; we swear that we will do just as thou sayest.

10, 18 <sup>a</sup>the chiefs of Gilead



Then Jephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him chief and commander over them.<sup>8</sup> And Jephthah uttered all his words before JHVH at Mizpah.<sup>9</sup> II, 11

And Jephthah sent messengers to the King of the Ammonites to say: What is there between us, that thou art come to war upon my country?<sup>10</sup> The King of the Ammonites replied to Jephthah's messengers: It is because Israel, when it came up from Egypt, took my territory, from the Arnon to the Jabbok, and west to the Jordan;<sup>11</sup> now, therefore, restore it peaceably. Jephthah a second time sent messengers to the King of the Ammonites, and said to him: Thus says Jephthah: "Israel did not take the territory of Moab or the territory of the Ammonites;<sup>12</sup> for when they came up from Egypt, Israel passed through the desert as far as the Red Sea,<sup>13</sup> and came to Kadesh. Then Israel sent messengers to the King of Edom, saying: Let me pass, I pray thee, through thy land; but the King of Edom would not hearken to it;<sup>14</sup> they sent also to the King of Moab, and he refused;<sup>15</sup> so Israel remained at Kadesh. Then they went through the desert, and made a circuit about the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and came up on the east of the land of Moab, and encamped on the opposite side of the Arnon, but did not enter the borders of Moab (for the Arnon was the boundary of Moab).<sup>16</sup> Thence Israel sent messengers to Sihon, King of the Amorites, King of Heshbon; and Israel requested of him: Let me pass, I pray thee, through thy land, to my place.<sup>17</sup> But Sihon refused to allow Israel to pass through his borders; he collected all his people, and encamped at Jahaz, and made war with Israel.<sup>18</sup> But JHVH, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the power of Israel, and Israel defeated them, and took possession of all the land of the Amorites who inhabited that region. Thus they got possession of all the territory of the Amorites from the Arnon to the Jabbok, and from the desert to the Jordan.<sup>19</sup> Thus JHVH, the God of Israel, dispossessed the Amorites to give their land to His people, Israel; and shalt thou possess the land? Shouldst not thou possess the territory of those whom Chemosh, thy god, dispossesses, and we possess that of all those whom JHVH, our God, dispossesses for us?<sup>20</sup> Art thou so much better than the King of Moab, Balak ben-Zippor? Did he have any contention with Israel, or did he ever go to war against them?<sup>21</sup> When Israel dwelt in Heshbon and the villages belonging thereto, and in Jaazer and the villages belonging thereto, and in all the towns

11 which are along the <Jordan>, for three hundred years, why didst  
27 <thou> not reclaim <them> during that time?<sup>22</sup> I have committed  
no fault against thee; but thou art doing me a wrong in making  
war upon me; let JHVH, who is arbiter this day, decide between  
28 Israelites and Ammonites.”—But the King of the Ammonites would 5  
not hearken to the message which Jephthah sent him.

29 *Then the spirit of JHVH came upon Jephthah, and he passed  
over to Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over to Mizpeh in  
Gilead, and from Mizpeh in Gilead he passed over to the Ammo-  
30 nites.*<sup>23</sup> And Jephthah made a vow to JHVH: If Thou wilt give 10  
31 the Ammonites completely into my power, whosoever it may be  
that comes out of the door of my house to meet me when I  
return successful from the Ammonites shall be JHVH's; I will  
32 offer him as a burnt-offering.<sup>24</sup> Then Jephthah passed over to the  
Ammonites to make war on them, and JHVH gave them into his 15  
33 power, and he smote them from Aroer till you come to Minnith,  
*twenty cities*, and even to Abel-cheramim, with very great slaughter;<sup>25</sup>  
and the Ammonites were subdued by the Israelites.

34 And when Jephthah came to Mizpah, to his home,<sup>26</sup> his  
daughter came out to meet him, with tabrets and dances;<sup>27</sup> she 20  
was his only child, beside <her> he had neither son nor daughter.  
35 And when he saw her he rent his garments, and exclaimed: Oh,  
my daughter! thou hast stricken me! thou, thou art become my  
ruin! But I have given a solemn promise to JHVH, and cannot  
36 go back. She answered: My father, thou hast spoken a solemn 25  
word to JHVH; do to me what thou hast vowed, forasmuch as  
JHVH has wrought for thee vengeance on thy foes, the Ammonites.  
37 And she said to her father: Let this be done for me: grant me a  
respite of two months, that I may depart and go down to the  
mountains, and weep with my companions, because of my maiden- 30  
38 hood. And he bade her go, and sent her away for two months;  
so she went, with her companions, and wept on the mountains,  
39 because of her maidenhood. And at the end of two months she  
returned to her father, and he did to her as he had vowed to  
do; and man had never approached her.<sup>28</sup> Thus it became a 35  
40 custom in Israel: yearly the Israelitish maidens go to lament four  
days in the year for the daughter of Jephthah, the Gileadite.

12, 1 The Ephraimites were called out, and crossed to Zaphon; and  
they said to Jephthah: Why didst thou go over to attack the  
Ammonites, and didst not summon us to go with thee? We will 40

burn thy house over thy head.<sup>29</sup> But Jephthah replied: I and my 12, 2  
 people were engaged in a contest, and the Ammonites oppressed  
 us sorely; and when I called to you, ye did not deliver me  
 from them.<sup>30</sup> And when I saw that ye were not going to help  
 5 me, I took my life in my hand, and passed over to the Ammonites,  
 and JHVH delivered them into my power. Why, therefore, have ye  
 come up against me to-day to make war on me? Then Jephthah 4  
 assembled all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraimites;  
 and the men of Gilead defeated the Ephraimites 31 . . . .  
 10 And the Gileadites seized the fords of the Jordan to intercept the 5  
 Ephraimites; and when one of the survivors of the Ephraimites would  
 say: Let me cross, the men of Gilead would ask him: Art thou  
 an Ephraimite? And if he answered: No, they would bid him say 6  
 Shibboleth; and if he said Sibboleth, and could not pronounce  
 15 it as they did, they took him, and slaughtered him at the fords  
 of the Jordan.<sup>32</sup> And there fell of Ephraim at that time forty-two  
 thousand. Jephthah judged Israel six years; then Jephthah, the 7  
 Gileadite, died, and was buried in his city, Mizpah in Gilead.<sup>33</sup>

### The Judges Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon.

20 **A**FTER him Ibzan, of Beth-lehem, judged Israel.<sup>1</sup> He had thirty 8, 9  
 sons, and thirty daughters whom he married abroad, and  
 thirty daughters-in-law whom he brought from abroad for his sons.<sup>2</sup>  
 He judged Israel seven years. Then Ibzan died, and was buried 10  
 at Beth-lehem.

25 After him Elon, the Zebulonite, judged Israel; he judged Israel 11  
 ten years. Then Elon, the Zebulonite, died, and was buried at 12  
 Elon in the land of Zebulun.<sup>3</sup>

After him Abdon ben-Hillel, the Pirathonite, judged Israel. 13  
 He had forty sons and thirty grandsons, who rode on seventy 14  
 30 asses. He judged Israel eight years.<sup>4</sup> Then Abdon ben-Hillel, the 15  
 Pirathonite, died, and was buried at Pirathon in the Highlands of  
 Ephraim, in the district of Shalim.<sup>5</sup>





## Stories of Samson

AND THE MISCHIEF HE DID TO THE PHILISTINES



### Samson's Birth.

13, 1 **T**HE Israelites again offended JHVH, and He gave them into the  
 2 power of the Philistines for forty years.<sup>1</sup> Now there was a 5  
 certain man of Zorah, of the clan of the Danites, named Manoah,  
 3 whose wife was barren and had no child.<sup>2</sup> And the Messenger  
 of JHVH<sup>3</sup> appeared to the woman, and said to her: Thou art  
 barren and hast borne no child; but thou shalt conceive and bear  
 4 a son. Now, therefore, beware, and do not drink wine or other 10  
 5 intoxicating drink, and do not eat anything unclean.<sup>4</sup> For thou art  
 with child, and wilt bear a son; and no razor shall touch his  
 head, for from the womb the boy shall be a religious votary;<sup>5</sup> he  
 will make a beginning of delivering Israel from the Philistines.  
 6 The woman came and told her husband: A man of God came to 15  
 me,<sup>6</sup> and his appearance was like that of the Messenger of God,  
 very venerable; but I did not ask him whence he came, nor did  
 7 he tell me his name. And he said to me: Thou art with child,  
 and wilt bear a son; now, therefore, do not drink wine nor intoxi-  
 cating drink, and do not eat anything unclean, for from the womb 20  
 8 to the day of his death the boy shall be a religious votary. Then  
 Manoah besought JHVH, and said: I pray Thee, O Lord, let the  
 man of God whom Thou didst send come again to us and teach  
 9 us what we shall do to the boy that is to be born. And God  
 hearkened to the prayer of Manoah, and the Messenger of God 25  
 came again to the woman as she was tarrying in the field  
 10 (Manoah her husband was not with her). And the woman ran  
 at once, and told her husband, saying to him: The man who came  
 11 to me the other day has appeared to me. So Manoah rose, and  
 followed his wife; and when he came to the man, Manoah said to 30  
 him: Art thou the man who spoke to the woman? He answered:  
 12 I am. Then Manoah said: Now, when that which thou dost foretell  
 comes true, what shall be the rule for the boy and his mode of  
 13 life. And the Messenger of JHVH replied to Manoah: Let the  
 14 woman avoid all that I bade her; she must not eat any product 35  
 of the vine, and let her not drink wine or other intoxicating drink,

nor eat anything unclean; every thing that I commanded her she **13** must observe. And Manoah said to the Messenger of JHVH: Let us **15** press thee to stay, and let us prepare thee a kid.<sup>7</sup> But the Mes- **16** senger of JHVH answered Manoah: Though thou press me, I will **5** not eat of thy food; but if thou wilt make a burnt-offering; thou must offer it to JHVH. **[ ]** And Manoah said to the Messenger of **17** JHVH: What is thy name? that if thy prediction come true we may honor thee.<sup>[a]</sup> The Messenger of JHVH answered him: Why dost **18** thou inquire my name, seeing it is ineffable?<sup>8</sup> So Manoah took a **19** kid, *and the cereal offering*, and offered it as a burnt-offering on the rock to JHVH, *the Wonder Worker* **o**.<sup>9</sup> When the flame ascended **20** heavenward from the altar, the Messenger of JHVH ascended in the flame of the altar, while Manoah and his wife were looking on; and they fell on their faces to the earth.<sup>10</sup> And the Messenger of JHVH **21** **15** appeared no more to Manoah and his wife. Then Manoah knew that it was the Messenger of JHVH. And Manoah said to his **22** wife: We shall certainly die, for we have seen a god.<sup>11</sup> But his **23** wife said to him: If JHVH had meant to kill us, He would not have received at our hands a burnt-offering *and a cereal offering*, **20** and would not have shown us all these things, and would not now have announced to us such a thing.<sup>12</sup> And the woman bore a **24** son, and named him Samson; and the boy grew up, and JHVH blessed him. And the spirit of JHVH began to stir him *at Mahaneh-* **25** *Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.*<sup>13</sup>

### Samson's Marriage and what followed.

**S**AMSON went down to Timnath,<sup>1</sup> and saw there a woman of **14, 1** the Philistines. When he went home he told his father and **2** his mother: I have seen at Timnath a woman of the Philistines; now, therefore, get her for me to be my wife. But his father *and* **3** **30** *his mother* remonstrated with him: Is there not a woman among the daughters of thy kinsmen, or in all my people,<sup>2</sup> that thou must go and take a wife among those uncircumcised Philistines?<sup>3</sup> But Samson answered his father: Get this woman for me; she pleases me. His **4** father *and mother* did not know that this *stirring* was from JHVH, **35** because He was seeking a grievance against the Philistines.<sup>4</sup> (At that time the Philistines ruled over Israel.) So Samson went down, **5**

**13, 16** <sup>a</sup>for Manoah did not know that he was the Messenger of JHVH

14 *with his father and mother*,<sup>5</sup> to Timnath; and when *they* came to the vineyards of Timnath, a fierce young lion came roaring toward 6 him. And the spirit of JHVH came mightily upon him,<sup>6</sup> and he tore the lion asunder as a man tears a kid; he had nothing whatever in his hands. *But he did not tell his father and mother what he* 5 *had done.*<sup>7</sup> Then he went down, and talked to the woman, and 8 she was pleasing to Samson. When he returned, after a time, *to marry her*,<sup>8</sup> he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion, and 9 found a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. And he scraped out the honey into his hands, and went on, eating as 10 he went, and came to his father and mother, and gave some to them, and they ate; but he did not tell them that he had scraped 10 the honey from the body of the lion.<sup>9</sup> And *his father*<sup>10</sup> went down to the woman; and Samson gave a feast there, for so bridegrooms 11 used to do. And *when they saw him, they* took thirty comrades, 15 12 and they were with him.<sup>11</sup> And Samson said to them: I will propound to you a riddle; if ye can tell me what it is, during the seven days that the feast lasts, *and find it out*,<sup>12</sup> I will give you 13 thirty fine robes and thirty festival dresses. And if ye cannot tell me, then ye shall give me thirty fine robes and thirty festival 20 14 dresses. They answered: Propound your riddle, let us hear it! He said:

Out of the eater came something to eat,  
And out of the strong came something sweet.

15 And they were not able to guess the riddle *for six days*,<sup>13</sup> so 25 *on the seventh day* they said to Samson's wife: Cozen thy husband, and make him tell us the riddle, or we will burn thee and 16 thy family. Didst thou invite us *<hither>* to impoverish us? So Samson's wife hung on him with tears, and said: Thou only hatest me, and dost not love me at all. Thou hast given a riddle to 30 my countrymen, and hast not explained it to me. He answered: Lo, I have not told even my father and mother, and shall I tell 17 thee? But she hung on him weeping the seven days that they kept the feast; and on the seventh day he told her, because she 18 so beset him; and she told the riddle to her countrymen. On the 35 seventh day, before he entered the *<bridal chamber>*,<sup>14</sup> the men of the town said to him: What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? He replied:

If with my heifer ye did not plough,  
Ye had not found out my riddle, +I trow\*.



Then the spirit of JHVH came mightily upon him, and he went 14, 19  
down to Ashkelon, and killed thirty of them, and took their spoil,  
and gave the festival dresses to those who had found out the  
riddle.<sup>15</sup> And he was very angry, and went away to his home.  
5 But Samson's bride was given to the comrade who had been his 20  
bridal companion.<sup>16</sup>

After a time, at the season of wheat harvest,<sup>17</sup> Samson went 15, 1  
to visit his wife, taking with him a kid. But when he was about 2  
to go into the inner apartment to his wife her father said to  
10 him: I thought that thou must certainly hate her, so I gave  
her to thy friend; but her younger sister is more beautiful than  
she; take her instead. Then Samson said to them: In this case I 3  
shall not be to blame if I do the Philistines an injury.<sup>18</sup> So 4  
Samson went and caught three hundred foxes,<sup>19</sup> and took torches,  
15 and turned the foxes tail to tail, and fastened a torch between  
every pair of tails, and set fire to the torches, and turned the foxes 5  
loose among the Philistines' standing grain, and burned both the  
shocks and the standing grain, *and the vineyards and olive trees.*

When the Philistines inquired: Who has done this? they were 6  
20 told: Samson, the Timnathite's son-in-law; because the Timnathite  
took Samson's wife, and gave her to Samson's friend. Then the  
Philistines went up, and burned her and her father's family. And 7  
Samson said to them: Since ye act thus, I swear I will be avenged  
on you; and after that, I will leave off. So he smote them, hip 8  
25 and thigh,<sup>20</sup> with great slaughter; and went down, and stayed in  
the cleft of the Cliff Etam.<sup>21</sup> Then the Philistines came up, and 9  
encamped in Judah, and made a raid upon Lehi.<sup>22</sup> And when the 10  
people of Judah asked them: Why have ye come up against us?  
they said: We have come to make Samson prisoner, to do to him  
30 as he has done to us. So three thousand men out of Judah went 11  
down to the cleft of the Cliff Etam, and said to Samson: Dost  
thou not know that the Philistines rule over us? What is this that  
thou hast done to us? He replied: As they did to me I have  
done to them. Then they told him: We have come down to 12  
35 make thee prisoner, and deliver thee to the Philistines; and Sam-  
son said: Swear to me that ye yourselves will not fall upon me.  
They said: No; but we will bind thee, and deliver thee to them; 13  
we will not put thee to death. So they bound him with two new  
ropes, and brought him up from the Cliff. Now when he reached 14  
40 Lehi the Philistines came to meet him with loud shouts, and the  
spirit of JHVH came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were

15 on his arms became like flax that has caught fire; his bonds  
 15 melted from off his hands.<sup>23</sup> And he found the fresh jaw-bone of  
 an ass,<sup>24</sup> and reached out, and picked it up, and killed with it a  
 16 thousand men. Then Samson said:

With the jaw-bone of an ass

‘I assailed my assailants’;<sup>25</sup>

With the jawbone of an ass

Have I slain a thousand men.

5

17 After he had said this, he threw away the jaw-bone which he had  
 18 in his hand; thus the place came to be called Ramath-lehi.<sup>26</sup> And 10  
 he was very thirsty, and called to JHVH: Thou hast given Thy  
 servant this great victory, and shall I now die of thirst, and fall  
 19 into the hands of the uncircumcised? Then God cleft The Mortar  
 which is in Lehi, and water flowed from it; and he drank, and his  
 spirits revived. (Hence the spring, which is in Lehi to this day, 15  
 20 got the name En-hakkore.) *Samson judged Israel in the days of  
 the Philistines for twenty years.*<sup>27</sup>

### Samson carries off the Gates of Gaza.

16, 1 **T**HENCE Samson went down to Gaza,<sup>1</sup> and saw there a harlot,  
 2 and went in to her. When the Gazeans *were told* that 20  
 Samson was come thither, *they went about, and lay in wait for  
 him all night at the gate of the city,*<sup>2</sup> and they kept still all night,  
 3 saying: *Let us wait* till the morning light, and then kill him. But  
 Samson lay till midnight; and at midnight he rose, and laid hold  
 of the doors of the city gate and the two gate-posts, and pulled 25  
 them up, bar and all, and put them on his shoulders, and carried  
 them up to the top of the hill which is in front of Hebron.<sup>3</sup>

### Samson and Delilah.

4 **A**FTER this, Samson fell in love with a woman in the Valley of  
 5 Sorek,<sup>1</sup> whose name was Delilah. And the princes of the 30  
 Philistines came to her, and said: Cozen him, and find out what  
 makes his strength so great, and how we can cope with him, and  
 bind him, to overpower him;<sup>2</sup> and we, on our part, will each give  
 6 thee eleven hundred shekels of silver. So Delilah asked Samson:  
 Tell me, I pray thee, what makes thy strength so great, and how 35  
 7 couldst thou be bound to overpower thee? Samson answered: If  
 men should bind me with seven new bowstrings which have not



GAZA

(See p. 85, l. 40)





been dried,<sup>3</sup> my strength would leave me, and I should be like any 16  
 other man. Then the princes of the Philistines brought her seven 8  
 new bowstrings which had not been dried, and she bound him with  
 them. She had the men waiting in concealment in the inner apart- 9  
 5 ment. Then she said to him: The Philistines are upon thee; Sam-  
 son! But he snapped the bowstrings as a strand of tow snaps at  
 the breath of fire;<sup>4</sup> so the secret of his strength was not dis-  
 covered. Thereupon Delilah said to Samson: Lo, thou hast cheated 10  
 me, and told me falsehoods; now tell me wherewith thou 11  
 10 canst be bound. He answered: If men should bind me fast  
 with new ropes wherewith no work has been done,<sup>5</sup> my strength  
 would leave me, and I should be like any other man. So Delilah 12  
 took new ropes, and bound him with them; and said to him: The  
 Philistines are upon thee, Samson! (Now the men were lying in  
 15 wait in the inner apartment.) But he snapped the ropes off from  
 his arms like thread. Then Delilah said to Samson: Hitherto thou 13  
 hast cheated me, and told me falsehoods; tell me wherewith thou  
 canst be bound. And he said to her: If thou shouldst weave the  
 seven braids of my hair into the web,<sup>6</sup> and beat it up with the  
 20 pin, my strength would leave me, and I should be like any other  
 man. So while he was asleep Delilah took the seven braids of 14  
 his hair, and wove them into the web, and beat it up with the  
 pin. Then she said to him: The Philistines are upon thee, Samson!  
 And he started from his sleep, and pulled up the loom with the  
 25 web. Then she said to him: How canst thou say: I love thee, 15  
 when thou dost not confide in me? Three times now thou hast  
 cheated me, and hast not told me what makes thy strength so  
 great. And as she beset him every day with her importunities, and 16  
 pressed him hard, he grew tired to death of it,<sup>7</sup> and told her his 17  
 30 whole secret; and said to her: A razor has never come near my  
 head, for from my birth I have been a religious votary;<sup>8</sup> if my  
 head were shaved, my strength would depart from me, and I should  
 become weak, and like the rest of men. When Delilah saw that he 18  
 had told her his whole secret, she sent a message, and summoned  
 35 the princes of the Philistines, saying: Come, this once; for he has  
 told me his whole secret. So the princes of the Philistines came to  
 her, bringing the money with them. And she put Samson to sleep 19  
 in her lap, and called a man who shaved off the seven braids

16 of his hair; and <he> began to <be brought under>, and his strength  
 20 departed from him. Then she said: The Philistines are upon thee,  
 Samson! and he awoke from his sleep, and said to himself: I  
 shall get off as I have done time and time again, and shake myself  
 free; for he did not know that JHVH had departed from him.<sup>9</sup> 5  
 21 Then the Philistines seized him, and bored out his eyes, and took  
 him down to Gaza, and made him fast with shackles, and he was  
 22 set to turning the mill in the prison.<sup>10</sup> But his hair began to grow  
 again after it had been shaved off.<sup>11</sup>  
 23 The princes of the Philistines came together at Gaza to offer 10  
 a great sacrifice to their god Dagon,<sup>12</sup> and to hold festivities; for  
 they said: Our god has given our enemy, Samson, into our power.  
 24 And when the people saw him, they set up a shout in honor of  
 their god; for they said: Our god has given into our power our  
 25 enemy, who devastated our fields, and slew many of us.<sup>13</sup> And 15  
 when they were in high spirits, they commanded: Call Samson,  
 that he may make sport for us. So they called Samson from the  
 prison, and he made sport before them. And they placed him  
 26 between the columns.<sup>14</sup> Then Samson said to the attendant who  
 led him by the hand: Place me where I can feel the columns by 20  
 27 which the house is supported, that I may lean against them. Now  
 the house was full of the men and women; *and all the princes of  
 the Philistines were there; while on the roof were about three  
 thousand men and women,* who were looking on while Samson made  
 28 sport. Then Samson prayed to JHVH: O Lord JHVH, remember 25  
 me, I beseech Thee, and give me strength only this once, O God,  
 that I may avenge myself on the Philistines for one of my two  
 29 eyes.<sup>15</sup> Then Samson grasped the two middle columns by which  
 the house was supported, and leaned his weight upon them, one with  
 30 his right hand and the other with his left. And Samson said: Let 30  
 me die with the Philistines. Then he bowed with all his might,  
 and the house fell on the princes and on all the people that were  
 in it; so that those whom he killed at his death were more than  
 31 those whom he had killed during his life. His brothers and all  
 his father's family came down, and took him up, and went up, and 35  
 buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the tomb of his father  
 Manoah. *He had judged Israel twenty years.*





## Additional Stories of the Times of the Judges



### Micah's idols; Migration of the Danites.

THERE was a man in the Highlands of Ephraim whose name 17, 1  
 was Micah.<sup>1</sup> He said to his mother:<sup>2</sup> The eleven hundred 2<sup>a</sup>  
5 shekels of silver which were taken from thee, and about which  
 thou didst make a solemn declaration, saying before me: I sacredly 3<sup>a</sup>  
 consecrate the silver to JHVH, from my hand alone, to make a  
 carved *and a molten* image,<sup>3</sup>—this silver is in my possession; I 2<sup>b</sup>  
 took it; but now I will restore it to thee. And his mother said: 3<sup>b</sup>, 2<sup>b</sup>  
10 Blessed by JHVH is my son!<sup>4</sup> Thereupon he restored the silver to  
 his mother, who took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them  
 to a silversmith, who made a carved *and a molten* image;<sup>5</sup> and it  
 was in Micah's house. Now the man Micah had a small temple,<sup>6</sup> 5  
 and made an Ephod and Teraphim,<sup>7</sup> and consecrated one of his  
15 sons, who became his priest. (In those days there was no king in  
 Israel; every man did as he pleased.)<sup>8</sup> And there was a youth 7  
*from Beth-lehem in Judah*, of the clan of Judah; he was a Levite,  
 residing there.<sup>9</sup> And the man left the city, Beth-lehem in Judah,<sup>10</sup> 8  
 to sojourn in whatever place he might chance upon, and came, in  
20 the course of his journey, to the Highlands of Ephraim, to Micah's  
 home. And Micah asked him: Whence comest thou? He answered: 9  
 I am a Levite from Beth-lehem in Judah, and am traveling to  
 sojourn in whatever place I may chance upon. Then Micah said 10  
 to him: Stay with me; be my father and priest,<sup>11</sup> and I will give  
25 thee ten shekels of silver a year and a suit of apparel, and thy  
 victuals. And the Levite agreed to stay with the man; and the 11  
 youth was treated by him as though he had been one of his own  
 sons. And Micah consecrated the Levite,<sup>12</sup> and the youth became 12  
 his priest, and lived in Micah's house. Then Micah said: Now I 13  
30 know that JHVH will prosper me, because I have a Levite for  
 priest.<sup>13</sup> (In those days there was no king in Israel.)<sup>14</sup> 18, 1<sup>a</sup>

And in those days the tribe of the Danites was seeking for 1<sup>b</sup>  
 themselves a landed possession to dwell in; *for up to that time*  
*there had not fallen to them a possession among the tribes of*  
35 *Israel.*<sup>15</sup> So the Danites sent, of their several clans, five men, 2  
 representing all their branches, valiant men, from Zorah and Eshtaol,

18 to explore the land and examine it, bidding them: Go, examine the land.<sup>16</sup> And they came to the Highlands of Ephraim, to 3 Micah's home, and stayed there over night. When they were in the neighborhood of Micah's house, they recognized the voice of the young Levite; so they turned aside thither, and asked him: 5 Who brought thee here? and what art thou doing in this place? 4 and what art thou here for? He replied: Thus and so Micah has 5 done to me; and he hired me, and I became his priest.<sup>17</sup> Then they said to him: Inquire of God, that we may know whether the 6 errand on which we are going ~~will be~~ successful. The priest 10 answered them: Go, and prosper, the errand on which ye are 7 going is under the eye of JHVH.<sup>18</sup> So the five men went on, and came to Laish, and they found the people who were in the city living after the Phœnician fashion without fear,<sup>19</sup> secure and unsus- 15 picious of danger. There was no lack of anything which the land 15 produced, . . . and they were remote from the Phœnicians, and 8 had nothing to do with any one else. Then the explorers returned to their kinsmen, to Zorah and Eshtaol;<sup>20</sup> and when their kinsmen 9 asked: What do ye ~~report~~? they answered: Arise, let us march against them; for we have seen the land, and it is very good. . . . 20 10 Do not delay to set out to enter and possess the land. When ye reach it, ye will come to a people unsuspecting of danger, and the region is of wide extent; God has given it into your power; a place wherein there is no lack of anything which the land produces.

11 Accordingly there removed *thence of* the clan of the Danites, 25 12 from Zorah and Eshtaol, six hundred men under arms.<sup>21</sup> And they went up, and encamped at Kirjath-jearim in Judah; from this circumstance the place received the name Mahaneh-Dan, which it 13 bears to this day; *it lies west of Kirjath-jearim*.<sup>22</sup> Thence they passed on to the Highlands of Ephraim, and came to Micah's 30 14 home. And the five men who had gone to explore the land<sup>a</sup> spoke up, and said to their kinsmen: Do ye know that in these houses there is an Ephod and Teraphim, *and a carved and a* 15 *molten image*? Now think what ye will do. And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young Levite (to 35 16 *Micah's house*), and gave him a friendly greeting.<sup>23</sup> And ~~the~~ six hundred men under arms stationed themselves at the entrance of 17 the gate.<sup>24</sup> But the five men who had gone to explore the land

---

18, 14 <sup>a</sup> Laish



DAN

1890 P. 123, 124





went up, went in there, took the carved image, and the Ephod, 18 and the Teraphim, and the molten image;—now the priest was standing at the entrance of the gate, and the six hundred men under arms. And these came to Micah's house, and took *the* 18  
 5 *carved image, and* the Ephod, and the Teraphim, *and the molten image.* And when the priest said to them: What are ye doing?<sup>25</sup> they replied: Keep still! put thy hand over thy mouth, and go 19 with us, and be our father and priest.<sup>26</sup> Is it better for thee to be priest to one man's household, or priest to a tribe and a  
 10 clan in Israel? The priest was pleased, and took the Ephod, and 20 the Teraphim, *and the carved image,* and placed himself in the midst of the men. Then they turned, and marched away, putting 21 the children and the cattle and their property in front of them. When they were at some distance from Micah's house, the men 22  
 15 who lived in the houses near Micah's were called out, and pursued the Danites. They shouted to the Danites, who turned 23 their face, and said to Micah: What is the matter with thee, that thou art called out? He answered: Ye take my gods that I made, 24 and my priest, and go off; what have I left? What do ye mean  
 20 by asking: What is the matter with thee? The Danites answered: 25 Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest some savage fellows fall upon thee, and thou sacrifice thine own life and the lives of thy household.<sup>27</sup> Then the Danites continued their march; and 26 Micah, seeing that they were too strong for him, turned and went  
 25 back to his home. But they took the idol which Micah had 27 made, and the priest whom he had, and came to Laish,<sup>28</sup> upon a people secure and unsuspecting of danger, and slew them without quarter, and burned the town itself. There was no one to save it, 28 for it was remote from the Phœnicians, and had no relations with  
 30 any one else; it lay in the plain belonging to Beth-rehob. And they rebuilt the city, and dwelt in it, calling it Dan, *the name of their* 29  
*ancestor who was born to Israel;*<sup>29</sup> *but the original name of the*  
*city was Laish.* The Danites set up for themselves *the idol;*<sup>30</sup> and 30 Jonathan, the son of <Moses's> son Gershom,<sup>31</sup> and his descendants  
 35 were priests to the tribe of Dan till the *depopulation of the land.*<sup>32</sup> And they put in place Micah's idol which he had made, and it 31 continued there as long as the house of God was at Shiloh.<sup>33</sup>

### The Outrage at Gibeah

and the Vengeance of the Israelites on the Tribe of Benjamin.

19,1 **I**N those days, when there was no king in Israel,<sup>1</sup> there resided  
in the remote parts of the Highlands of Ephraim<sup>2</sup> a Levite  
2 who took him a concubine from Beth-lehem in Judah. And his  
concubine ~~fell out~~ with him, and left him, and went to her father's  
3 house, in Beth-lehem in Judah; and was there ~~o~~ four months. Then  
her husband followed her, to speak affectionately to her,<sup>3</sup> and bring  
~~her~~ back; having with him his servant and a pair of asses; and ~~he~~  
came to her father's house. When the girl's father saw him, he 10  
4 came to meet him, rejoicing. And his father-in-law, the girl's  
father,<sup>4</sup> detained him, and he stayed with him three days; they ate  
5 and drank, and lodged there. On the fourth day, when they rose  
in the morning, he was about to set out,<sup>5</sup> but the girl's father  
said to his son-in-law: Stay thy stomach with a bit of bread, and 15  
6 after that thou mayst go. So the two sat and ate together, and  
drank; and the girl's father said to the man: Be persuaded, now,  
7 and pass the night, and be merry. And when the man rose to go,  
his father-in-law urged him, and he passed the night there again.  
8 And when he got up in the morning *on the fifth day* to go, the 20  
girl's father said to him: Stay thy stomach; so ~~they tarried~~ till  
9 the decline of day, and ate together. And when the man rose  
to go, with his concubine and his servant, his father-in-law, the  
girl's father, said to him: See, the day ~~is declined~~ toward evening;  
pass the night here to-day also, and be merry; then ye may 25  
10 rise in the morning for your journey and go to thy home.<sup>6</sup> But  
the man refused to pass the night, and rose, and set out,<sup>7</sup> and  
came to a point opposite Jebus<sup>8</sup> (that is, Jerusalem); having a pair  
11 of saddled asses, and his concubine with him. When they were  
near Jebus, and the day was far spent, the servant said to his 30  
master: Come, let us turn aside to this town of the Jebusites, and  
12 pass the night in it. But his master replied: We will not turn  
aside to a city of aliens, ~~who~~ are no Israelites;<sup>9</sup> *we will keep*  
13 *on* to Gibeah. And he said to his servant: Let us draw up  
to one of these places and pass the night in Gibeah or in 35  
14 Ramah.<sup>10</sup> So they continued their way, and the sun went down  
on them as they were beside Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin.  
15 There they turned aside to enter and pass the night in Gibeah;  
and he entered, and sat down in the market place of the town;  
16 but no one invited them into his house to lodge.<sup>11</sup> Just then an 40



old man was coming home at evening from his work in the fields. **19**  
*Now this old man was from the Highlands of Ephraim, and was  
only sojourning in Gibeah, whereas the inhabitants of the place  
were Benjamites.*<sup>12</sup> And when he looked he saw the traveler in **17**  
**5** the market place of the town; and the old man said: 'Whither  
goest thou, and whence comest thou? He answered: We are **18**  
passing through from Beth-lehem in Judah to the distant parts of  
the Highlands of Ephraim. I came thence, and went to Beth-lehem  
in Judah, and am now returning <to my home>, and no one invites  
**10** us into his house. We have here both chopped straw and grain **19**  
for the asses, and bread and wine for me and thy maid-servant  
and the boy who is with thy servant<; we need nothing.<sup>13</sup> Then **20**  
the old man said: Welcome! Let all that thou needest be my  
charge; only do not pass the night in the market place.<sup>14</sup> So he **21**  
**15** took them into his house, and mixed feed for their asses, and  
washed their feet; and they ate and drank.<sup>15</sup> But while they were **22**  
feasting merrily, the men of the town, vile scoundrels, gathered  
about the house, beating on the door, and bidding the old man,  
the master of the house: Bring out the man who has come into  
**20** thy house, that we may know him.<sup>16</sup> The master of the house **23**  
went out to them, and said: Nay, my brethren, be not so wicked;  
since this man has come under my roof, do not commit this wanton  
deed. Here are my virgin daughter and his concubine; let me **24**  
bring them out, and ye may ravish them, and do with them what-  
**25** ever ye please; but to this man do not do this wanton deed. But **25**  
the men would not listen to him. Then the man laid hold of his  
concubine, and thrust her out to them into the street;<sup>17</sup> and they  
knew her and abused her all night till morning; and let her go  
only at the approach of dawn. As the morning began to appear, **26**  
**30** the woman came and lay at the door of the man's house where  
her lord was, till daylight. And when her lord rose in the **27**  
morning, and opened the door of the house, and went out to  
continue his journey, there was the woman, his concubine, lying at  
the door of the house, with her hands on the sill. And he said **28**  
**35** to her: Get up; let us go! but there came no answer. Then the  
man put her +body+ upon the ass, and set out to return to his  
home. And when he came to his house, he took a knife, and laid **29**  
hold of his concubine, and cut her up, joint by joint, into twelve  
pieces,<sup>18</sup> and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel. <And **30**  
**40** he commanded the men whom he sent out: Thus shall ye say to  
all the men of Israel: Did ever a thing like this happen, from the

19 time that the Israelites came up from Egypt to this day? *«[Take counsel about it! Speak your mind!]* And every one who saw it said: Such a thing as this has not happened nor been seen from the time that the Israelites came up from Egypt to this day. 5

20, 1 Then all the Israelites went out to war, and the Congregation assembled as one man, from Dan to Beersheba and the land of Gilead, to *the sanctuary of* JHVH at Mizpah.<sup>20</sup> And the principal men of all the people took their stand, *and* all the tribes of Israel, in the assembly of the people of God,<sup>21</sup> four hundred thousand 10 footmen who drew sword.<sup>22</sup> And the Benjamites heard that the Israelites were gone to Mizpah.<sup>23</sup> And the Israelites said: Say, how 3 did this crime happen? The Levite, the husband of the murdered woman, answered: I came with my concubine to Gibeah which 5 belongs to Benjamin, to pass the night; and the citizens of Gibeah 15 assailed me, and gathered about the house where I was, by night. Me they meant to kill,<sup>24</sup> and they ravished my concubine so that 6 she died. Then I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent the pieces throughout all the country, *the possession* of Israel; 7 because they committed<sup>a</sup> a wanton crime in Israel. Here ye all 20 are, Israelites; give your word and counsel here! Then all the people stood up as one man, saying: We will not go to our several habitations, and we will not turn to our several homes.<sup>25</sup> 9 Now this is what we will do to Gibeah:<sup>26</sup> *«we will go up against* 10 *it by lot; and will take ten men out of a hundred, through all the* 25 *tribes of Israel, and a hundred out of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to procure provisions for the people,<sup>27</sup> to do<sup>b</sup> to «Gibeah» of Benjamin what the wanton crime which its inhabitants* 11 *have committed in Israel deserves. And all the men of Israel were* 12 *gathered against the city as one man, as confederates.<sup>28</sup>* Then the 30 tribes of Israel sent men throughout all the tribe- of Benjamin, saying: What is this crime which has been committed among you? Now, therefore, give up those vile scoundrels, who are in Gibeah, and let us put them to death, and extirpate *the* evil from Israel. But the Benjamites refused to listen to the words of their Israelite 35 14 brethren. The Benjamites gathered from their cities to Gibeah, to 15 go out to war with the Israelites.<sup>29</sup> And the Benjamites mustered

20, 6 <sup>a</sup>lewdness and

10 <sup>b</sup>for them to go

that day from their cities twenty-~~five~~ thousand fighting men, besides 20  
 the inhabitants of Gibeah, who mustered seven hundred young  
 warriors;<sup>30</sup> <sup>c</sup>every one of them could sling a stone to a hair's 16<sup>b</sup>  
 breadth, and not miss.<sup>31</sup> The Israelites mustered, exclusive of Ben- 17  
 5 jamin,<sup>32</sup> four hundred thousand fighting men, all warriors. *And* 18  
*they rose, and went up to Beth-el, and inquired of God; and the*  
*Israelites asked: Who of us shall go first to battle with the*  
*Benjamites; and JHVH responded: Judah ~~shall go~~ first.<sup>33</sup>* So the 19  
 Israelites set out in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.<sup>34</sup>  
 10 And the Israelite forces marched out to battle with Benjamin; and 20<sup>a</sup>  
 the Israelite forces formed their line of battle against them in the  
 vicinity of Gibeah.<sup>35</sup> Then the Benjamites sallied out from Gibeah, 21  
 and wrought havoc with Israel on that day, leaving twenty-two  
 thousand men on the ground. But<sup>a</sup> the Israelite forces took 22  
 15 courage, and formed their lines again on the same ground on which  
 they had formed them on the first day.<sup>36</sup> *And the Israelites went* 23  
*up to Beth-el, and wept before JHVH till evening, and inquired*  
*of JHVH: Shall we again advance to battle with our Benjamite*  
*brethren? JHVH responded: March against them! So the Israelites* 24  
 20 *closed upon the Benjamites the second day; and the Benjamites* 25  
 sallied from Gibeah to meet them on the second day, and wrought  
 havoc again with Israel, leaving eighteen thousand men on the  
 ground,—all these were fighting men. And all the Israelites<sup>c</sup> went 26  
 up and came to Beth-el, and wept and sat there before JHVH, and  
 25 fasted that day till evening; and offered burnt-offerings and peace-  
 offerings before JHVH.<sup>37</sup> And the Israelites inquired of JHVH (*the* 27  
*Ark of the Covenant of God was there in those days, and* 28  
*Phinehas, the son of Aaron's son Eleazar, ministered before Him*  
*in those days),<sup>38</sup> saying: Shall we again march out to battle with*  
 30 *our Benjamite brethren, or shall we desist? JHVH responded:*  
*March! to-morrow I will give them into your power. And Israel* 29  
 put men in ambush against Gibeah, on all sides.<sup>39</sup> So the Israelites 30  
 marched against the Benjamites on the third day, and formed their  
 lines against Gibeah as on the former occasions. And the Ben- 31  
 35 jamites sallied out to meet the people,<sup>d</sup> and began to slay some  
 of the people as on former occasions<sup>e</sup> in the open field, about

20, 16<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup>left-handed22 <sup>b</sup>the people26 <sup>c</sup>and all the people

\*

31 <sup>d</sup>they were drawn away from the city<sup>40</sup>

\*

<sup>e</sup>on the highways, one of which goes up to Beth-el, and another to Gibeah<sup>41</sup>



20, 32 thirty men of Israel. And the Benjamites said: We are beating  
 them *again*, as we did the first time. But the Israelites had  
 passed the word: Let us flee, and draw them away from the city  
 33 to the highways. Then all the men of Israel rose  $\circ$ , and formed  
 line at Baal-tamar;<sup>42</sup> and the ambush of Israel rushed from its 5  
 34 position, *west of Gibeah*, and gained a position opposite Gibeah,  
 ten thousand young warriors picked from all Israel;<sup>43</sup> and the  
 fighting being severe, the Benjamites *did* not perceive the disaster  
 35 which was imminent. And JHVH gave Israel the victory over Ben-  
 jamin; the Israelites destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty-five 10  
 36 thousand one hundred men; all these were fighting men.<sup>44</sup> And the  
 Benjamites saw that they were defeated. But the men of Israel  
 gave ground to Benjamin, relying upon the ambush which they  
 37 had set for Gibeah.<sup>45</sup> Then the ambush made haste, and rushed  
 upon Gibeah; *and the ambush moved out, and slew without quarter* 15  
 38 *all the inhabitants of the city*.<sup>46</sup> Now it had been agreed between  
 the men of Israel and the ambush  $\circ$ , that when *the ambush*  
 39 sent up a signal-smoke from the city, then the men of Israel  
*should* turn about in the battle.<sup>47</sup> Now Benjamin had begun to  
 make slaughter among the men of Israel, and had slain about 20  
 thirty men; for they said: We have surely beaten them *again*, as  
 40 in the former battle. Just then the fire-signal began to rise from  
 the city, a column of smoke; and the Benjamites looked back,  
 41 and saw the whole city going up in flames heavenward.<sup>48</sup> Then  
 the Israelites turned about, and the men of Benjamin were in 25  
 42 dismay; for they saw that disaster had overtaken them. And they  
 turned before the men of Israel toward the wilderness;<sup>49</sup> but the  
 main battle clung to them, and those who came from the cit-y-  
 43 were making havoc with them in the midst  $\circ$ .<sup>50</sup> They *cut* Ben-  
 jamin *to pieces*  $\circ$  *from Nohah*  $\circ$  as far as opposite *Geba*, east- 30  
 44 ward.<sup>51</sup> There fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these  
 45 were valiant warriors.<sup>52</sup> Then they turned, and fled to the desert,  
 to the Cliff of Rimmon;<sup>53</sup> and the Israelites gleaned on the high-  
 ways five thousand men, and dogged their heels to *Geba*, and  
 46 slew of them two thousand men. The whole number of Benja- 35  
 mites that fell on that day was twenty-five thousand fighting  
 47 men;<sup>54</sup> these were all valiant warriors. So they turned, and fled  
 to the desert, to the Cliff of Rimmon, six hundred men; and  
 48 abode on the Cliff of Rimmon four months.<sup>55</sup> But the men of  
 Israel returned to the Benjamites, and slew them without quarter, 40  
 both *man* and *beast*,—everything that was there; also all the  
 towns that there were *in Benjamin*, they burned.<sup>56</sup>

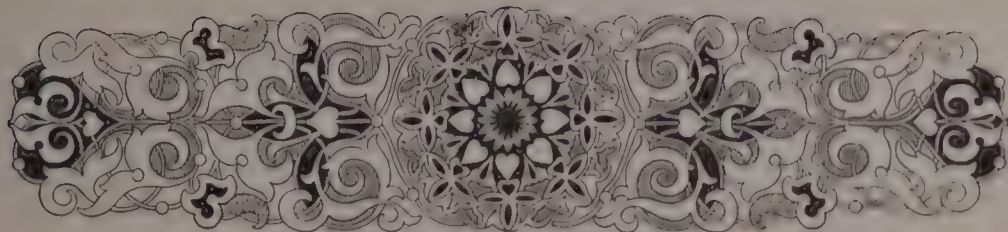
Now the men of Israel had sworn at Mizpah: No one of us 21.1 shall give his daughter in marriage to a Benjamite.<sup>57</sup> So<sup>58</sup> the 2 people came to Beth-el, and stayed there till evening before JHVH, and wept loud and long,<sup>59</sup> and said: Why, O JHVH, God of Israel, 3 is this come about in Israel; that one tribe is lacking to-day in Israel?<sup>60</sup> *And on the next day the people rose, and built there 4 an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. And the 5 Israelites said: Who is there, of all the tribes of Israel, that did not come up, in the assembly, to JHVH; for a great oath had 10 been taken, that any who should not come up to JHVH in Mizpah should without fail be put to death. And the Israelites were sorry 6 for their Benjamite brethren, and said: One tribe is cut off this day from Israel. What shall we do for them<sup>a</sup> in regard to wives; 7 seeing that we have sworn by JHVH not to give them any of 15 our daughters as wives? Then they inquired: What one is there 8 out of the tribes of Israel that did not come up to JHVH in Mizpah? Now not a man had come to the camp from Jabesh in Gilcad, to the assembly. So the people were counted, and there 9 was not a man there of the inhabitants of Jabesh in Gilcad.<sup>61</sup> And 10 the Congregation sent thither twelve thousand men, of the valiant warriors, commanding them: Go, slay the inhabitants of Jabesh in Gilcad without quarter, men, women, and children! This is what 11 ye must do: every male, and every woman who has lain with a male, ye must devote to destruction!<sup>62</sup> And they found among the 12 inhabitants of Jabesh in Gilcad four hundred virgin girls, who had not lain with a male,<sup>63</sup> and brought them to the camp, to Shiloh in the land of Canaan.<sup>64</sup> Then all the Congregation sent a message 13 to the Benjamites who were at the Cliff of Rimmon, and proclaimed peace to them. So the Benjamites returned at that time; and they 14 30 gave them the maidens of the women of Jabesh in Gilcad whom they had saved alive; but there were not enough for them. <sup>65</sup>The 15 people were sorry for Benjamin, because JHVH had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.<sup>66</sup> And the Elders of the Congregation said: 16 What shall we do in regard to wives for those who remain; 35 for women had been wholly destroyed among Benjamin.<sup>67</sup> And 17 they said: <How shall> a remnant of Benjamin <be saved>, and no tribe be blotted out from Israel?<sup>68</sup> since we ourselves cannot 18 give them wives from among our daughters. For the Israelites*

21, 7 <sup>a</sup>for those who are left

21 had sworn: Cursed be the man who gives a wife to a Benjamite!  
19 Then they said: The festival in honor of JUVI is held every year  
at Shiloh, *which is north of Beth-el, east of the road that runs*  
20 *from Beth-el to Shechem, and south of Lebonah.*<sup>71</sup> And they bade  
21 *the Benjamites:*<sup>72</sup> Go, lie in wait in the vineyards; and ye must 5  
watch, and when the maidens of Shiloh come out to dance in the  
religious dances,<sup>73</sup> ye must come out of the vineyards, and snatch  
for yourselves every man a wife of the maidens of Shiloh, and  
22 make off to the land of Benjamin. And if their fathers or brothers  
come to us to complain of you, we will say to them: Let them 10  
keep them; because they did not each get a wife in the war.<sup>74</sup>  
23 For had ye given them to them, ye would now be guilty. The  
Benjamites did so; and took wives, equal to their own number, of  
the dancers whom they stole; and they went back again to their  
24 possession, and rebuilt their towns, and dwelt in them. Then the 15  
Israelites dispersed thence, at that time, each to his tribe and clan;  
25 and thence they went each to his own possession. In those days  
there was no king in Israel; every man did as he pleased.<sup>75</sup>







## Notes on Judges



THE Book of Judges consists of three parts: **1, 1-2, 5; 2, 6-16, 31; 17-21.** The body of the Book, to which alone the title in strict propriety belongs, represents the history of Israel, from the generation succeeding the Invasion to the 'days of the Philistines' preceding the establishment of the kingdom, as a series of apostasies, judgments, and deliverances, recurring in this order with unbroken regularity. A comprehensive survey and estimate of the whole period is given in the Introduction, **2, 6-3, 6:** As soon as Joshua and his contemporaries had passed away, the

Israelites forsook their own God, **JHVH**, and adopted the religions of the peoples about them. Indignant at this unfaithfulness, God allowed them to be overrun and subjugated by their enemies. When in their distress they cried to Him for help, He relented, and raised them up champions (*Judges*), who delivered them from their foes. But the efforts of these leaders wrought no thorough or lasting amendment; when they were dead the people relapsed, and did worse than their fathers, thus bringing upon themselves fresh judgments of **JHVH** by the hand of their enemies.

In the sequel, the history of the period is set forth in a corresponding scheme: The Israelites offended **JHVH** by defection from Him; He gave them into the power of their enemies for so many years; then He raised up a deliverer, who freed them from their oppressors; under him the land enjoyed security for so many years. This is repeated briefly, and for the most part in set phrases, in the case of the Judges Othniel, Ehud, Deborah and Barak, Gideon, Jephthah, Samson, and forms the setting for the recital of the heroic deeds of these champions, which are narrated at greater length and evidently derived from older sources. (See further below, note on **2, 6.**)

**CC. 17-21** form an appendix to the Book of Judges, containing two stories of the times, relating events of great moment in the history of two of the tribes: the migration of the Danites (**cc. 17-18**), and the vengeance taken by Israel for the outrage at Gibeah, resulting in the almost complete extirpation of the Benjamites (**cc. 19-21**).

The section **1, 1-2, 5** is a brief and obviously fragmentary account of the conquests and settlements of the Israelite tribes in Canaan. As **c. 1** records particularly the districts which they did not at once get possession of, and tells how, in many parts of the land, Canaanite cities remained in the midst of Israel, while in others the Israelites settled peaceably among the native inhabitants, it stands not unsuitably before **2, 6 ff.**; the presence of these heathen was a snare

to Israel, the cause of all the evils which followed (see 2, 1<sup>b</sup>. 5<sup>a</sup>). It is, however, plainly not a part of the original Book of Judges, whose introduction (2, 6–3, 6) not only makes no allusion to 1, 1–2, 5, but connects itself immediately with the Book of Joshua in such a way as to leave no place for c. 1, which must, therefore, have been inserted by a later editor.

### Place of Judges in the History of Israel.

From the Book of Judges we learn all that we know directly about the formative period of the two Israelitish nations. The tribes which invaded Western Palestine were shepherds or herdsmen; in their new home they were  
 10 constrained to settle, and till the soil. As c. 1 shows us, the conditions under which this change was made were not the same in all parts of the land, nor was it everywhere accomplished with equal rapidity; among the most southern tribes, indeed, it was never complete. The passage from the nomadic life to fixed habitation in cities and towns brought many other changes with it. The  
 15 old clan organization must have been much impaired in the invasion; clans were broken up; several clans or fragments of clans settled side by side in the same village or city, and were united by new ties of common interest. The old simple customary law did not provide for the new questions which arose out of private property in land, for example; the old sanctions, based on blood  
 20 kindred, were no longer effective. The old social order was thus dissolved, and was only slowly replaced by a new one, which must have conformed in the main to that of the Canaanites among whom the Israelites lived.

From the Canaanites, also, the Israelites learned the arts of husbandry. In so doing, they learned, of course, not only to plough, and sow, and reap; to  
 25 cultivate the fig, the olive, and the vine, and to make wine and oil; but to practice the religious rites which were equally an indispensable part of ancient agriculture. They made their offerings for the grain and the wine and the oil to the Baals and Astartes of the land, who bestowed these gifts on their worshipers. In so doing, they did not dream of abandoning their own God,  
 30 JHVH, for the gods of Canaan. But JHVH was a shepherd's God, whom they honored with the firstlings of their flocks and herds, not a God of the fruitful soil (*cf.* Gen. 4, 4 ff.): Later, indeed, when Canaan had become Israel's land, JHVH was regarded as its proprietor, and the worship of the nameless Baals, without any change in its character, was addressed to JHVH, as the Baal of Israel. The  
 35 judgment of the later writers, who see in the whole period of the Judges an apostasy from JHVH to Canaanite heathenism, is thus not without foundation. Nor is it to be supposed that in the times of the Judges themselves there were none to protest against the adoption of Canaanite religions. On the contrary, there is every reason to believe that then, as in later times—down even to the  
 40 fall of Judah—there were zealots for JHVH who condemned the whole Canaanite civilization which Israel had adopted, and contended for the old simplicity of life and purity of religion—the ancient nomadic ideal.

The Israelites were not left in undisputed and undisturbed possession of their conquests. Their kinsmen on the other side of the Jordan, the Moabites  
 45 and Ammonites, contested with them their newly acquired territories; the Bedouins of the southern and eastern deserts harried them. But the most serious struggle of the period was with the Canaanites under Sisera, from whom Israel was delivered by Deborah and Barak. The general rising of the tribes at Deborah's summons shows that in the religion of JHVH they had a strong bond  
 50 of unity. The actual consolidation of the independent tribes in a national kingdom was forced upon them by the conquering progress of the Philistines; but this lies beyond the limits of our Book.



The great value of the Book of Judges lies in the faithful and vivid pictures which it gives us of this troubled and turbulent time in which historical Israel was making. Hardly any narrative in the OT throws more light on the social and religious life of the ancient Israelites than the story of Micah's idol and the migration of the Danites (cc. 17. 18). The stories of Samson (cc. 13-16) 5 are specimens of a kind of literature of which there are few other examples in the OT. Beside their historical importance, the stories themselves, so simply, directly, and strongly told, have a perpetual human interest.

### Chronology of the Book of Judges.

The chronology of the Book of Judges presents very difficult problems, a 10 completely satisfactory solution of which has not yet been achieved. A glance at the synoptical table below (p. 52) shows that in the case of the greater Judges the round numbers 40, 20, 80, predominate; that is, according to the Hebrew way of reckoning, a generation, half a generation, two generations. The same numbers meet us frequently in the preceding and following periods: the 15 life of Moses is divided into three stages of forty years each; the wandering in the desert lasted forty years; Eli judged Israel forty years; David reigned forty years; Solomon, forty; &c. The key to this system is found in 1 Kings 6, 1, according to which the entire interval between the exodus from Egypt and the building of Solomon's temple was four hundred and eighty years, or twelve 20 generations of forty years each. The same system underlies the chronology of the Books of Kings. This simple theoretical construction, which strikingly resembles the first attempts of the Greeks in the same direction (Hecataeus of Miletus, about B. C. 550-476), is crossed by other numbers, which do not appear to be systematic; *e. g.* the rule of the Minor Judges. The chronology was 25 probably constructed upon the assumption that the Judges formed a continuous succession, like the Kings who succeeded them, as follows: Moses 40; Joshua [40]; Othniel 40; Ehud 80; Barak 40; Gideon 40; the Minor Judges with Jephthah, together 76; Samson 20; Eli 20 (LXX); Samuel [40]; David 40; Solomon, till the building of the Temple, 4; total, 480. The duration of the periods of 30 oppression was not originally given; these numbers were introduced by a later hand, destroying the symmetry of the system.

How long a time actually intervened between the first invasion of Western Palestine by Israelite tribes and the establishment of the kingdom, which may be put, in round numbers, at about 1000 B. C., it is not possible to determine. 35 The date commonly assigned to the Exodus, in the reign of Merneptah, about 1300 B. C., would leave for the whole period of the Judges about two centuries and a half. A recently discovered inscription of this King shows, however, that in his time Israel was settled in the central or northern part of Palestine, and was even then an agricultural people (*Israel is devastated; his seed—i. e. grain* 40 *—is destroyed*). Many scholars think that the *Khabiri*, who according to the dispatches of Egyptian officials in Palestine to King Amenophis IV. (about 1400 B. C.) were at that time threatening the continuance of Egyptian authority in the land, were *Hebrew* tribes.

Most, if not all, of the struggles narrated in the Book of Judges probably 45 fall in the latter part of the period, say between 1200 and 1000 B. C.; the state of society depicted in the stories is certainly not that of the first generations after the Invasion. Of the great migration of the northern peoples, who in the reign of Ramses III. (about 1200 B. C.) poured into Syria, overthrew the Hittite Empire, and were only turned back at the borders of Egypt; and of the subse- 50 quent campaigns by which Ramses III. re-established the Egyptian supremacy in southern Syria, we find no memory in the Book. Nor do we learn anything



about the time or way in which the Philistines, who first appear among the northern hordes in the inscriptions of Ramses III., established themselves in Palestine. The wars of the great Assyrian King, Tiglath-pileser I., in Euphratene Syria (about 1125 B.C.), were beyond the horizon of the Israelites.

### Sources of the Book.

The Book of Judges has come down to us only as a part of a comprehensive History of Israel from the Creation of the World to the Babylonian Exile (Gen.-2 Kings), and, like the other parts of this work, bears the marks of a post-Exilic age. The task of criticism is to discover and, if possible, identify the sources from which the author drew his materials, and to determine in what way he dealt with them. The results of this investigation may be briefly set forth as follows:—

CC. 2, 6-16, 31 are taken, with little change, from a *History of Israel under the Judges* written probably in the 6<sup>th</sup> century B.C., by an author of the Deuteronomistic school. For this book and its author the symbol D is employed. The Introduction of D is preserved in Jud. 2, 6-3, 6; but it is not probable that it ended with 16, 31 (or 15, 20); there is, on the contrary, some evidence that it included at least the times of Eli and Samuel. The stories of the exploits of the Judges in D were ultimately derived from two considerably older historical works, which seem, in their turn, to have drawn directly from the stream of popular tradition. One of these may have been written in the 9<sup>th</sup> century B.C.; the other is somewhat younger. The former is with considerable probability identified with the *Judaic History* which is one of the main sources of the Hexateuch (J); the latter with the *Ephraimitic History* (E). D did not himself combine these two narratives, but found them already united by an earlier compiler (RJE), whose work (JE), commonly called *Prophetic Narrative*, composed in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, was perhaps D's only authority for the period. JE, if not J and E separately, survived by the side of D until some time after the Exile (the latter part of the 5<sup>th</sup> or the beginning of the 4<sup>th</sup> century), when the author of the present Book of Judges drew upon it to supplement D's work, prefixing 1, 1-2, 5, and cc. 17, 18 and 19-21—the last named chapters with considerable additions of his own, or at least of post-Exilic origin. See further below, p. 47, ll. 10 ff., and pp. 52-54.

### Explanation of the Colors.

In the foregoing translation these sources of the Book of Judges are represented by colors as follows:

Parts derived from J are printed black, without any colored background (e. g. 1, 5-7).

DARK BLUE (e. g. 4, 6) is employed for E.

LIGHT BLUE (e. g. 2, 6) represents later additions to E (E<sup>2</sup>).

DARK PURPLE (e. g. 10, 1) is used for JE, that is for those parts of the work in which J and E are so intimately fused that they cannot be separated by analysis.

LIGHT PURPLE (e. g. 7, 2) for additions of the redactor or editor of J and E (RJE) who interwove the two documents with one another.

GREEN (e. g. 2, 7) for D, which in many cases overlies RJE.

YELLOW (e. g. 1, 4) for the additions of the post-Exilic author or editors.

ITALICS indicate the latest strata of the respective documents (e. g. 8, 26; 3, 12; cc. 20, 21); especially redactional changes or additions, made in the process of uniting and harmonizing different sources (e. g. 4, 7; 5, 1; 7, 20), or in

adjusting the narrative to the point of view of the editor (*e. g.* 1, 8; 6, 18; 9, 22; 13, 19; c. 14) or glossator (*e. g.* 17, 2.4), or under the influence of a parallel passage (*e. g.* 6, 39; 10, 3; 19, 24). Some of these latest additions to the text might have been treated as glosses (*e. g.* 3, 1.2; 15, 5); but as a rule words and clauses have been removed to the foot of the page only when there was some external evidence, such as the omission of the words in the Ancient Versions (*e. g.* 7, 6), or grammatical irregularity (*e. g.* 3, 24; 7, 14; 8, 4; 16, 41), or misplacement, the marginal note having been inserted in the text in a false connection (*e. g.* 3, 17).



### Notes on 1, 1-2, 5.

The section 1, 1-2, 5, although a comparatively late addition to the Book of Judges, is derived in the main from a very ancient source; it preserves, in fact, the fragmentary remains of the Judaic (J) narrative of the Conquest of Canaan. According to this account, the Israelite tribes invaded the land singly, or in groups, as the bond of kindred, proximity, or common interest united them; the movements of Judah and its allies (Simeon, Caleb, the Kenites) in the South, of the Josephite tribes in the Central Highlands (Mount Ephraim), and of the northern tribes in Galilee, being quite independent of one another. The conquest of the land was at first far from complete; the tribes north of the Great Plain were able to do little more than find settlements for themselves among the older inhabitants, while even the stronger tribes south of the Plain succeeded only in occupying the Highlands, the Canaanites by means of their war chariots maintaining possession of the plains and broad valleys. The fortified cities, with few exceptions, defied the invaders. The conquests of Judah were separated from those of Joseph by a chain of strongholds with Jerusalem in its centre, which remained in the hands of the Canaanites till the time of Saul and David (*i. e.* about 1000 B. C.); the cities along the line of the Great Plain, from Beth-shean near the Jordan to Dor on the sea-coast, shut up Ephraim and Manasseh in their mountains, and separated them from Asher, Zebulun, and Naphtali, in Galilee. The history of Israel in the time of the Judges is in many ways determined by these conditions. The overthrow of these barriers, the creation of a United Israel, was the work of the early monarchy.

This account of the Conquest is strikingly at variance with that which we have in the Book of Joshua. In the latter, Israel invades Palestine in one great army, under command of Joshua. Two campaigns, two decisive battles (Josh. 10. 11), achieve the conquest of the whole country, from the mountains on the Edomite border in the south to Mount Hermon in the north (see Josh. 11, 15-23). In these wars the entire population of the land was ruthlessly extirpated (10, 40; 11, 11. 14. 21). The land was then allotted to the several tribes, who had nothing to do but to take possession of their respective territories (13 ff.). That this representation is unhistorical needs no demonstration; the history of the times of the Judges and of the early kingdom proves that many generations elapsed after the invasion before Israel was in full possession of the land; and that, far from being extirpated at one stroke, the Canaanites remained for centuries by the side of the Israelites, and disappeared at last by gradual absorption in the dominant population. In all this, the subsequent history confirms the general truthfulness of the representation in Jud. 1.

Unfortunately, this oldest account of the Conquest has not been preserved complete, but only in an abridgment adapted by the editor to his own purpose and point of view. In vv. 1-21, narrating the conquests of Judah and its kindred and allied clans in the south, the order has been deranged by the transposition of v. 20, which in the original context stood before v. 10 (cf. Josh. 15, 13), and of vv. 19, 21 (or 21, 19) which followed v. 7. The beginning of the story of Adoni-bezek seems to have been omitted; a clause or two from it may be preserved in v. 4, which as a whole is editorial. The beginning of the account of Caleb's achievements has been altered in such a way as to attribute them to Judah (v. 10<sup>a</sup>), the original introduction being removed to v. 20. To the hand of an editor are also to be ascribed v. 8 and v. 18 (the capture of Jerusalem, and conquest of the seaboard by Judah), which contradict v. 21 and v. 19; and probably v. 9. V. 1<sup>a</sup>, which puts the invasion and conquest as related in 1 after the death of Joshua, is also editorial (cf. 2, 6 ff.). In the rest of the chapter, relating the conquests of Joseph (vv. 22-29) and of the northern tribes (vv. 30-33), and the failure of Dan to get a foothold in the region where it first sought to establish itself (vv. 34-35), the editor seems to have confined himself to abridging his source; v. 36 appears to be mutilated at the end. But the rebuke which the Messenger of JHVH administers to Israel at Bochim for sparing the Canaanites, and the sentence he pronounces (2, 1<sup>b</sup>-5<sup>a</sup>) are an addition by the editor, and disclose the motive with which he prefixed c. 1 to the Book.

Fragments of the same ancient source are preserved also in the Book of Joshua: see Josh. 15, 14-19; 15, 63; 16, 10; 17, 11-13; 13, 13; 19, 47 (LXX); 17, 14-18.

(1) Formula of the final editor of the Historical Books (see p. 46, l. 7), 1, 1 marking the beginning of the Book of Judges; cf. Josh. 1, 1. Jud. 1 is not, however, a sequel to the Book of Joshua, describing a second conquest or re-conquest of the land, but an independent account of the invasion and settlement of Western Palestine by the Israelite tribes, parallel to the Book of Joshua (see above, p. 47, l. 32, and below, note on 2, 6 ff.). What originally preceded 1<sup>b</sup> is lost.

(2) The tribes, which are supposed to be encamped together in the valley of the Jordan, near Jericho (v. 16) and Gilgal (2, 1), consult the oracle to determine which shall begin the invasion of the interior.

*Canaanites*, in J the collective name for the inhabitants of Western Palestine.

(3) Judah and Simeon formed, with Reuben and Levi, a distinct group of 3 tribes (Leah). The pastures and settlements of Simeon were in the south of Judah; cf. v. 17, and see Josh. 19, 1-9; 15, 26-32, 42; 1 Chr. 4, 24-43.

(4) It is assumed that the region in which each tribe, or group of tribes, was to seek its fortune, had been determined, probably by the sacred lot, before the actual invasion began; a representation which can hardly be deemed historical.

(5) The name Adoni-bezek is of anomalous formation; it is a probable conjecture that in the original context of J he was called *Adoni-zedek*, King of Jerusalem (cf. 7<sup>b</sup>; Josh. 10, 3).

(6) The *Bezek* of 1 Sam. 11, 8, now *Khirbet Ibziq*, fourteen or fifteen miles NE of *Nābulus* (Shechem), cannot be the place meant here. If the text be sound, we must suppose that there was another Bezek, nearer Jerusalem.

(7) The *Perizzites* are frequently mentioned in the catalogues of the nations of Canaan (see Deut. 7, 1); and, as here, by the side of the Canaanites (Gen. 13, 7; 34, 30; J).

(8) If the following verse is a late and unhistorical addition to the narrative of J (see next note), 7<sup>b</sup> must mean that his own people took him (home) to



Jerusalem, where he died,—a possible, but not very natural interpretation of the 1 words. The alternative is to suppose that 7<sup>b</sup> is itself an addition to the original text.

(9) This verse contradicts v. 21 and Josh. 15, 63. Jerusalem was a Jebusite 8 city (19, 11 f.) till it was taken by David (2 Sam. 5, 6-9).

(10) V. 9 is a general introduction to the following description of the con- 9 quests. The *Mountains* are the Central Highlands, the backbone of Southern Palestine, attaining their greatest elevation near Hebron; the *Negeb* (or 'Barrens,' AV *the South*) is the steppe region in the South, between the 10 mountains of Judah and the steep transverse ridges now named the Mountains of the Azazimeh, by which it is separated from the level desert; the *Lowlands* (Heb. *shepheldh*, AV *the plain*) are the ranges of hills, intersected by broad and fertile valleys, between the mountains and the coast-plain of Philistia. The fourth region of Judah, the *Wilderness*, the rocky steeps in which the mountains 15 fall off to the east to the level of the Dead Sea (1300 feet below the Mediterranean), is mentioned in v. 16.

(11) The account of the taking of Hebron and Debir is found in a more 10 original form in Josh. 15, 13 ff.: the Israelites give Hebron to Caleb, who drives out the three giants (*Sons of Anak*), Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai. Thence he 20 goes against Debir, &c. In the redaction of Judges, the conquest of Hebron is attributed to Judah, which afterwards gives the captured city to Caleb (v. 20); but the confusion about the subject of v. 11 and the conflict between v. 10<sup>b</sup> and v. 20<sup>b</sup> remain as evidence of the older representation.

The words *the older name of Hebron was Kirjath Arba* are a gloss; but 25 may have been introduced by the editor to whom the other changes in the verse are due. V. 11<sup>b</sup> is a similar gloss.

(12) *Debir*, probably the modern *ed-Dāhariyeh*, four or five hours SW of 11 Hebron, on the way to Beersheba, on the border between the Hill-country and the *Negeb* (see note 10).—*Kirjath-sepher*, see note 11, end.

30 (13) *Younger* (not in Josh. 15, 17) is a gloss, to explain that the disparity 13 in age was not so great as might be inferred from the relation of uncle and niece.

(14) The form shows that these are Canaanite proper names of places, 15 meaning, perhaps, Upper and Lower Basin. Probably the groups of springs in 35 *Seil ed-Dilbeh* are meant.

(15) Cf. 4, 11. The *Kenites* were a branch of the Amalekite stock. They 16 had settlements in the *Negeb* on the south of Judah, part of which was called by their name (1 Sam. 27, 10; cf. 30, 29), but were at least semi-nomadic, roaming with Amalek in the southern deserts (1 Sam. 15, 6). Unlike the Ama- 40 lekites, they lived on friendly terms with Israel (see the passages cited above); only Num. 24, 21 f. breathes a different spirit. In J it seems that Moses was connected by marriage with this people, and that Hobab, his father-in-law, guided Israel through the desert (Num. 10, 29-32). (In E Moses' father-in-law is Jethro, the Midianite.) According to our verse, the family of Hobab accom- 45 panied Judah in the Invasion, and then, wandering farther to the south, joined the Amalekites. Another family of the clan is found in the north (4, 11).

The *Palm City* is Jericho, Deut. 34, 3; 2 Chron. 28, 15. The palms of Jericho, celebrated in antiquity, have now entirely disappeared.

The *Amalekites* were the wild Bedouins of the southern deserts, bearing a 50 reputation much like that of the modern Azazimeh in the same region; see further, note on 6, 3.

*Arad* (Num. 21, 1) is believed to be *Tel'Arad*, 16 miles south of Hebron.

(16) *Zephath* only here; *Hormah*, Num. 21, 3; 1 Sam. 30, 30; Josh. 15, 30; 17 19, 4; &c.; the site is unknown. The name *Hormah* probably signified *Invio-* 55 *lable, Holy City*; the author interprets it *Devoted City*.

(17) V. 18, which ascribes to Judah the conquest of the coast-plain, conflicts I, 18 with vv. 19 and 34; cf. 3, 3 and Josh. 13, 3. It is, as the diction also shows, an editorial addition of the same kind as v. 8.

(18) VV. 19.21 probably stood, in the original context, immediately after 19 v. 7, either in this order or perhaps 7.21.19. The *Plain* is, as in v. 34, the coast-plain, west of Judah.

(19) V. 20 originally preceded v. 10; see note on the latter verse, and cf. 20 Josh. 15, 13 ff.

*The three giants*; often misunderstood: *Sons of* (a giant named) *Anak*.

(20) See note on v. 19. In Josh. 15, 63, where this verse occurs otherwise 21 *verbatim*, we find, in place of the *Benjamites*, the *Judahites*, which is doubtless original. Benjamin is substituted in Jud. in conformity with the theory of the partition of the land which included Jerusalem within the borders of that tribe.

(21) Including Benjamin, and perhaps Issachar, as well as Ephraim and 22 Manasseh.

(22) *Luz*, Gen. 28, 19; 35, 6; Josh. 18, 13; &c. 23

(23) See note on 3, 3. The site of the northern Luz is unknown. 26

(24) *Beth-shean*, cf. Josh. 17, 16. It is the modern *Beisân*, commanding 27 the passage from the Jordan Valley to the Great Plain.—*Taanach* (Ta'anuk; see the full page illustration facing p. 10, in which the village of Ta'anuk is seen on the top of the middle hill in the background) and *Megiddo* (Lejjûn), frequently named together, lie on the main road along the southern edge of the Plain, the latter commanding also one of the principal passages from the sea- 25 coast into the Plain.—*Ibleam* (Bel'ameh) lies on the main road from the Plain south to Samaria, and near another of the chief routes from the coast.—*Dor* (Tantûrah), on the sea-coast, south of Carmel.—These cities, occupying strategic positions, separated the tribes of Joseph, in the Central Highlands, from the Great Plain, and from the tribes which lay north of it in Galilee; they were 30 not all in the possession of Israelites till after the establishment of the kingdom.

(25) A system of compulsory labor (*corvée*) upon public works or in the 28 king's service (1 Kings 9, 15. 20 ff.; 5, 13 f.), such as the Israelites themselves were subjected to in Egypt.

(26) Cf. Josh. 16, 10, where the original text of J is more completely pre- 29 served. *Gezer*, on the SW border of Ephraim, still independent in David's time, was conquered by the Egyptians in the reign of Solomon, and presented to his queen, Pharaoh's daughter (1 K. 9, 15-17). It is the modern *Tel Jezzer*, between 'Amwâs (Nicopolis) and 'Âqir (Ekron).

(27) Zebulun settled in the western part of Lower Galilee; the places named 30 have not been identified. (28) See note 25.

(29) Asher settled the *Hinterland* of the Phœnician coast (cf. 5, 17).—*Accho*, 31 in New Testament times named *Ptolemais* (Acts 21, 7), modern 'Akkâ (Acre), on the coast north of the headland of Carmel.—*Achzib*, now *ez-Zib*, between Acre and Tyre.—*Ahlab*, *Helbah* (possibly variants of the same name), *Aphik*, 45 and *Rehob* are still unidentified. The first was probably on the coast, the last two further inland.

(30) *Naphtali* settled in the eastern part of Upper Galilee, north of Zebulun 33 and Issachar, and east of Asher.—*Beth-anath*, which had its name from the worship of the goddess Anath (cf. note on 3, 31), may be the modern 'Ainîtha, 50 six miles NW of Kedesh in Naphtali. The site of *Beth-shemesh*, sacred to the Sun, is not known.

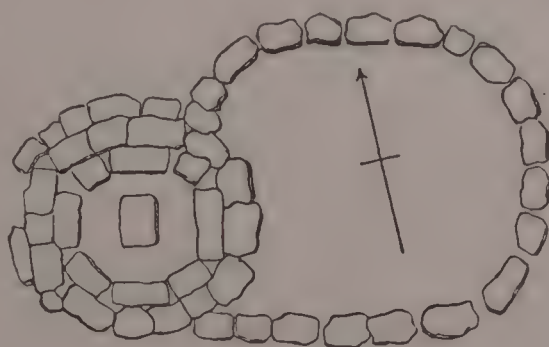
(31) Cf. v. 19; Josh. 17, 16. The Danites first tried to establish themselves 35 on the southwest of Ephraim; but succeeded in occupying only a small district around Zorah and Eshtaol (cc. 13-16). The greater part of the tribe afterwards

migrated to the head-waters of the Jordan, where they conquered Laish, and renamed it Dan (cc. 17, 18; Josh. 19, 47 f.).—The *Amorites* are the native population of Western Palestine, who in the preceding part of the chapter are called Canaanites. The change of name here has not been satisfactorily explained.

5 *Har-heres* seems to be the same as Beth-shemesh (1 Kings 4, 9, &c.) or Ir-shemesh (Josh. 19, 41), the modern 'Ain Shems.—*Aijalon*, now *Yâlô*, is about two miles east of 'Amwâs. The two places command the descent from the hills to the plain by Wadies *Çurâr* and *Selmân*.—*Shaalbim* is not identified.

(32) The *Edomites* adjoined the territory of Judah on the southeast.—The 36  
10 *Akrabbim Pass* ('Scorpion Pass'), probably *Naqb eç-Çafâ*, by which the main road from Edom to Hebron ascends.—The later Nabatean capital, *Petra*, with which *Sela* is generally identified, is much too far south to be the place meant in our text, which we should look for near the southern end of the Dead Sea; perhaps in *eç-Çâfieh*. It is doubtful whether the end of the verse is intact.

15 (33) *The Messenger of JHVH*, the appearance of JHVH Himself, usually in human form; a theophany; cf. 6, 11 ff.; 13, 3 ff. and the note on Is. 63, 9.—*Gilgal*, in the  
20 Jordan valley near Jericho, the standing camp of the Israelites after they first crossed the river. The name was probably given it from an old stone circle or crom-  
25 lech.—*To Beth-el*, in the times of the kingdom one of the most famous sanctuaries in Central Palestine. The original sequel of these



PALESTINIAN CROMLECH.

words was v. 5<sup>b</sup>, and they offered sacrifice there to JHVH. The theophany marked  
30 the spot as a holy place of JHVH; it was inaugurated by sacrifice.

(34) With the following reproof of the Messenger cf. 6, 7-10; 10, 11-16; 1 Sam. 7, 3 f.; 10, 17-19; 12, 6-25. It is made up of reminiscences of older texts; cf. v. 2 with Exod. 34, 13 f.; 23, 21 f.; v. 3 with Josh. 23, 13 (itself late); Exod. 34, 12; Deut. 7, 16; &c. The reference to the forefathers is common in  
35 Deuteronomy and Deuteronomistic editors.

(35) Exod. 34, 13: *Pull down their altars, and break in pieces their (stone) 2 pillars, and hew down their sacred poles.* It has been suspected that the text in Jud. has been accidentally mutilated by a copyist; but it is at least equally possible that it was abridged by the author of the verses.

40 (36) The parallels have a fuller text: *A scourge on your flanks and thorns 3 in your eyes* (Josh. 23, 13); *thorns in your sides* (Num. 33, 55). The received Hebrew text here: *they shall be sides to you.*

(37) That is, *Weepers*. Cf. the etymological legends attaching themselves 5 to local names in 15, 14-19. The name which is the subject of the *Midrash*  
45 in our verse may have been *Bekaim* (cf. 2 Sam. 5, 23 f.); cf. also *Allon Bacuth* (Gen. 35, 8, below Beth-el), and the *Valley of Baca* (Ps. 84, 6).





## Notes on 2, 6-16, 31.

The History of Israel under the Judges covers the period from the death of Joshua (2, 8) to that of Samson (16, 30 f.). The general character of the times is described in the introduction, 2, 6-3, 6. No sooner were the Israelites fairly settled in the land than they abandoned the God of their fathers, JHVH, for the worship of the gods of Canaan or of the neighboring nations. For this, JHVH delivered them to their enemies, who subdued and oppressed them. When they were reduced to extremities, He sent a leader, or champion, who freed them from the yoke of their oppressors, only to fall again into the same sins and bring on themselves the same calamities (see above, p. 43, l. 8). The periods of the history are marked by these successive oppressions and deliverances, each of which, as the author does not fail to note, illustrates and confirms the characterization given in the introduction (see 3, 7-11. 12-15; 4, 1 ff.; 6, 1-10; 10, 6-16; 13, 1). The chronology follows this division: it gives us, in the case of each of the greater Judges, the duration of the oppression which preceded the deliverance, and of the peace and security which succeeded it under the rule of the Judge; and these data were doubtless meant to be understood as continuous. The following conspectus exhibits, therefore, both the outline of the history and the structure of the Book:

20	Introduction,		2, 6-3, 6
	Oppression by Cushan-rishathaim,	8 years,	
	Deliverance by Othniel; peace,	40 years,	3, 7-11
	Oppression by Eglon, King of Moab;	18 years,	
	Deliverance by Ehud; peace,	80 years,	12-30
25	Shamgar kills 600 Philistines,		31
	Oppression by the Canaanites (Jabin and Sisera),	20 years,	
	Deliverance by Deborah and Barak; peace,	40 years,	4. 5
	Oppression by the Midianites,	7 years,	
	Deliverance by Gideon; peace,	40 years,	6-8
30	Abimelech, King in Shechem,	3 years,	9
	Tola judges Israel	23 years,	10, 1-2
	Jair judges Israel	22 years,	3-5
	Oppression by the Ammonites,	18 years,	
	Deliverance by Jephthah; he judges Israel	6 years,	10, 6-12, 7
35	Ibzan judges Israel	7 years,	12, 8-10
	Elon judges Israel	10 years,	11-12
	Abdon judges Israel	8 years,	13-15
	Oppression by the Philistines,	40 years,	
	Samson vexes the Philistines, and judges Israel	20 years,	13-16

The religious interpretation and judgment of the history in 2, 6-3, 6 and in the introductions to the stories of the several Judges is in general that of the Deuteronomistic historians, and bears considerable resemblance to the commentary on the history of the monarchy in the Books of Kings (*cf. e. g.* 2 Kings 17, 6 ff.). It is plainly intended to impress on the readers of the Book the great lesson that unfaithfulness to the religion of JHVH has for its unvarying consequence national calamities; God withdraws His protection, and leaves Israel a prey to its foes; but with it also the lesson of JHVH's unfailing readiness to come to the help of His people, when in their deep distress they turn to Him. This interpretation of history as God's moral dealing with His people, and the use of it to illustrate and enforce moral and religious lessons, is the fruit of the teaching of the Prophets, and, in this form, has its closest parallels in the Books of Jeremiah and Ezekiel, and in the Exilic additions to Deuteronomy. The composition of Jud. 2, 6-16, 31 (often called, from these

peculiarities, the *Deuteronomic Book of Judges*) may therefore with some confidence be ascribed to the 6<sup>th</sup> century B. C., probably somewhat later than the redaction of the Books of Kings.

Numerous repetitions and slight but appreciable differences of diction and point of view, in the Introduction (2, 6-3, 6) and in the introductions to the 5 histories of the several Judges, especially the longer ones, 6, 1-10 and 10, 6-16, indicate that these parts of the Book are not entirely the work of a single author. Many critics are of the opinion that these phenomena are due, mainly if not wholly, to that kind of interpolation, enlarging upon and emphasizing the original text, to which the Deuteronomistic moralizing, here as in other 10 Books, presented a peculiar temptation; in this work of retouching and heightening, the editor of the present enlarged Book of Judges may have had the chief part. Others think that the Deuteronomistic author himself took as the basis of his work an older collection of Lives of the Judges, in which his way of interpreting and commenting on the history was preformed. Upon the 15 former hypothesis, the alien elements in the introduction and the setting of the stories are later than the composition of the Deuteronomic Book of Judges; upon the latter, they would be older. See above, p. 46.

The stories of Ehud, Deborah and Barak, Gideon and Abimelech, Jephthah, and Samson were not written or rewritten by the Deuteronomistic author, but 20 were taken from older sources; scarcely a trace of D's distinctive literary style or moralizing is to be discovered in them. They remind us of the Prophetic narratives of the lives of the patriarchs in Genesis, and still more closely resemble the histories of Samuel, Saul, and David in the Books of Samuel, with which they are doubtless coeval. Slight differences among the stories in 25 diction and tone might be naturally explained by reference to their ultimate, and not very remote, source in unwritten tradition, and would not prove diversity of literary origin. But the story of Gideon is clearly composite; two originally independent narratives have been combined by a redactor; and the same thing is probably true of more than one of the others. At least two 30 older written sources, therefore, were drawn upon for the histories of the Judges, and in some instances the parallel narratives had been united before they came into the hands of the Deuteronomic author. The similarity of these phenomena to those which exist in the Hexateuch, where the narratives of J and E were united by a pre-Deuteronomic redactor RJE, has led to the surmise 35 that in Judges also the two chief sources from which the stories are derived were the works of J and E, which were united by an editor in a pre-Deuteronomic Book of Judges. To this redactor the non-Deuteronomistic elements in the Introduction and the setting of the stories might then be, at least in part, ascribed. The hypothesis receives support from a closer examination of the 40 tales themselves. In the story of Samson some noteworthy resemblances to J in the Hexateuch have been pointed out; in other places, as in 10, 6-16, we are strongly reminded of E. The evidence for the identification of the main sources of Judges with J and E is, however, far from demonstrative; the question is still a disputed one. The same question arises in the Books of 45 Samuel also, part of which seems, at one period in the history of the Books, to have been included in a Book of Judges,—the present division is comparatively late.

Of the so-called *Minor Judges*, Tola, Jair (10, 1-5), Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon (12, 8-15), we have only brief notices, like extracts from a chronicle, 50 giving the name and clan, the number of years each *judged* Israel, and the place where he was buried, in formulas differing from those by which the histories of the other Judges are introduced and closed. To these standing

data there is added, in some instances, a sentence or two about the numerous posterity, matrimonial alliances, and possessions of the Judge, which are of such a nature as to confirm the conjecture which the names themselves suggest, that these *Judges* are in reality not individuals but clans. Comparison of the set  
 5 phrases in these verses with 12, 7; 15, 20; 1 Sam. 4, 18; 7, 15, has led some critics to infer that the notices of the Minor Judges are ultimately derived from one of the older sources of the Book of Judges. Others are of the opinion that they were invented by the last editor to make up the number of twelve Judges. The question is of importance chiefly in connection with the chronology of the  
 10 Book. The account of the subjugation of Israel by Cushan-rishathaim and its deliverance by Othniel (3, 7-11) consists almost entirely of the characteristic formulas of the Deuteronomistic author, and seems to have been composed by him as a typical example to illustrate his view of the whole history as set forth in 2, 6-3, 6.—*Shamgar* (3, 31) was introduced by a later editor, and is not  
 15 included in the chronological scheme.

### Notes on 2, 6-3, 6.

This Introduction contains a general survey of the history of the whole period of the Judges (see above, p. 52), which it represents as "an almost rhythmical alternation of idolatry and subjugation, return to JHVH and liberation" (VATKE). The text is not homogeneous, as is proved by the numerous repetitions, and still more conclusively by the conflicting reasons given in  
 20 2, 20-3, 6 for JHVH's leaving some of the native nations within the limits of Palestine. In 2, 23; 3, 2<sup>a</sup>. 5 f. we have fragments of J, which may have formed the conclusion of c. 1, explaining why JHVH did not enable the tribes to expel  
 25 the Canaanites all at once; cf. Exod. 23, 29 f.; Deut. 7, 22 f. The verses have passed through the hands of more than one editor; the catalogue of nations in 3, 5<sup>b</sup> is probably an addition by RJE, to whom also 3, 6 may owe its present form. The verses 2, 6. 8-10 (= Josh. 24, 28-30) are beyond doubt from E; the continuation of this source is found in 2, 13. 20 f., which was probably followed  
 30 by 3, 4. To the author of the Deuteronomistic Book of Judges (D) may be ascribed 2, 7. 11<sup>a</sup>. 12. 14 (in the main). 15. 18 f. 22; 3, 1<sup>a</sup>. 3. In these verses, which exhibit throughout the distinctive peculiarities of D's diction and point of view, the history of the whole following period is briefly characterized as a series of apostasies. E, on the contrary, narrates the first defection, after the  
 35 death of Joshua, with its consequences. The representation of D has been heightened by a later hand in 2, 14<sup>a</sup>. 16 f. The color given to these verses in the text (YELLOW) signifies only that they were added by a post-Exilic editor, not necessarily the same whose hand is recognized in 1, 8. 18; 2, 1<sup>b</sup>-5<sup>a</sup>; a remark which applies also to 3, 1<sup>b</sup>. 2<sup>b</sup>. D appears to have worked upon the  
 40 basis of E, not to have been combined with it by a third hand.

(1) After the great assembly and solemn renewal of the covenant at 2, 6 Shechem, Josh. 24. VV. 6. 8. 9 = Josh. 24, 28-30; the repetition was occasioned by the introduction of Jud. 1, 1-2, 5. According to this narrative, the land had been completely conquered and divided among the tribes.

45 (2) *The great work of JHVH* includes the deliverance from Egypt, the 7 wandering, and the conquest, of all which Joshua's generation had been witnesses; cf. Deut. 11, 2-7.

(3) *Tinnath-heres*, in Josh. 24, 30; 19, 50, corrupted to *Tinnath-serah*. It 9 is the modern *Tibneh*, NW of *Jifnā* (Gophna), on one of the main roads from  
 50 the coast into the Highlands of Ephraim (Beth-el). On the side of the hill over against the town are remarkable rock-tombs. Local tradition in the Middle



Ages fixed on a site nearer Shechem, at 'Awerteh or Kefr Hârith; some recent 2 scholars have revived the latter identification.—*Mount Gaash*, cf. 2 Sam. 23, 30.

(4) The original reference is to the family sepulchre. Like the cognate 10 expressions, *be gathered to his people, go to his fathers, sleep with his fathers*, 5 it becomes a mere circumlocution for *die*.

(5) Lit., *did the thing that was evil in the eyes of JHVH*, a standing-formula 11 in the introductions to the stories of the several Judges.



ROCK-TOMBS OF TIBNEH.

(6) *Baal and Astarte*; cf. 10, 6; 1 Sam. 7, 4; 12, 10; see also Jud. 3, 7. 13  
*Baal* means *proprietor, possessor* of something. The Baal of a place, *e. g.* the  
 10 Baal of Tyre, Sidon, Lebanon, &c., is the god to whom it belongs, just as the  
 citizens of a town are its *ba'alim* (proprietors, *e. g.* 9, 2.3). There were thus  
 innumerable Baals, some of them having a proper name, like *Melqart*, the  
 Baal of Tyre, or some distinctive attribute or title; others distinguished solely  
 by the place where they were worshiped. The Baal of any particular com-  
 15 munity would ordinarily be spoken of in that community simply as *the Baal*.  
 When we speak of Baal as the principal god of the Canaanites, it is not to  
 be understood that there was one god, Baal, whom all the Canaanites wor-  
 shiped, but that the many local divinities were all called by this significant  
 name. In the OT the plural is often used, *the Baals*, *i. e.* the gods of Canaan;  
 20 less frequently, the generic singular, as here.—*Astarte*, Phœnician '*Ashtart*', in  
 the Received Text pronounced '*Ashtôreth*', the great goddess of the Semitic  
 peoples, Babylonian and Assyrian '*Ishtar*', Syrian '*Athar*', South Arabian '*Athtar*  
 (masc.). With these names many scholars would connect the Greek Aphrodite.  
 Numerous inscriptions from Phœnicia and its colonies, as well as the testimony  
 25 of the OT and, in later times, of Greek and Roman writers, show how great  
 a place the worship of this deity had in the religion of the peoples of Canaan.  
 In the OT the plural is frequently used, especially in conjunction with *the*  
*Baals*, as equivalent to *goddesses*, a conception for which the Hebrew language  
 has no word. In Assyrian, *Ishtar* (sing. and plur.) is used in a similar way.

30 (7) *Was incensed*, &c., cf. 20; 3, 8; 10, 7; &c.—*Spoilers*, 16; 1 Sam. 14, 48; 14  
 2 Kings 17, 20.—*Sold them*, &c., 3, 8; 4, 2; 10, 7; 1 Sam. 12, 9; &c.

(8) The reference is not to any specific threat, but to the whole tenor of 2, 15 the Deuteronomistic warnings; see *c. g.*, Deut. 28, 20. 30-34; *cf.* Is. 30, 17.

(9) The *Judges* are the champions whom JHVH raises up to vindicate and 16 deliver Israel. But as Saul's relief of Jabesh in Gilead made him king, so, 5 in the theory of the compilers and editors of this Book, the Judges, after they had rid their country of its oppressors, ruled it for the rest of their lives. Upon this basis, as has been noted above, the chronology of the Book is based. So, too, the Minor Judges form a regular succession. In vv. 16, 17, accordingly, the Israelites are accused of resisting the efforts of their divinely 10 constituted rulers to reclaim them from their evil way; a somewhat different representation from that of v. 19, according to which they relapsed *at the death* of the Judge.—It is natural enough that the leader in a successful war of liberation, or the hero of some daring exploit, should gain a great authority, which might be formally acknowledged, as in the cases of Gideon and Jeph- 15 thah; but the error of the editor's theory is that it makes of the heroes of local struggles, deliverers and rulers of all Israel.

(10) *Went astray* (or *in faithlessness*); see the note on Lev. 17, 7 and com- 17 pare Jud. 8, 27. 33; Exod. 34, 15. 16; Deut. 31, 16; &c. The worship of other gods is described, in a figure which was suggested to Hosea by his own bitter 20 experience (Hos. 1-3), as the unfaithfulness of a wife who abandons her husband to run after other lovers and prostitute herself to them.

(11) VV. 18, 19 set forth succinctly the scheme of the Deuteronomistic 18, 19 Book of Judges, illustrated by the histories of the successive Judges from Othniel to Samson.

(12) The verses are the continuation of 6.8-10.13 (E). The consequence 20, 21 of Israel's speedy lapse into heathenism upon the death of Joshua was that JHVH determined not to let them complete the subjugation of Palestine; the regions which Joshua had not conquered should remain in the possession of their old inhabitants, partly as a punishment for the defection of that genera- 30 tion, partly as a standing test of Israel's loyalty in the future to JHVH and His religion. The latter motive is declared in v. 22, in terms which are unmistakably Deuteronomistic; and in 3, 4, which is on this account ascribed to E; see also 3, 1<sup>a</sup>.

(13) *JHVH left these peoples*, &c. The words can only refer to something 23 which precedes; if they are correctly attributed to J, they would form a natural close to c. 1. The second half-verse is a harmonistic addition which does not harmonize.

(14) These two parentheses are glosses, probably of the same origin. 3, 1. 2

(15) The nations of Canaan were to be driven out gradually in order to 2 teach the succeeding generations of Israel the arts of war, and constrain them to cultivate military discipline. Another, perhaps preferable, restoration of the text is: *merely in order that the Israelites might have experience of war*; the sense is not materially different.

(16) Many critics think that this list of nations is derived from the same 3 source as 2, 23<sup>a</sup>; 3, 2<sup>a</sup>; but it does not accord with the representation in c. 1, and has its closest parallel in Jos. 13, 2 ff. (D).—*The five princes of the Philistines*, see 1 Sam. 6, 16-18; the rulers of the cities of Gaza, Ashkelon, Ashdod, Gath, Ekron, in the coast-plain west of Judah.—*The Canaanites*, in E and D particularly the inhabitants of the lowlands of Southwestern Palestine; see Num. 45 13, 29; Deut. 1, 7; Josh. 5, 1; *cf.* Josh. 13, 3. 4; 2 Sam. 24, 7; Zeph. 2, 5.—*The Phenicians*, occupying the maritime plain from Mount Carmel north, with the cities of Tyre, Sidon, &c.—*The Hittites*, inhabiting the range of Lebanon; by an accident of transcription which occurs also in Josh. 11, 3, the Received Text



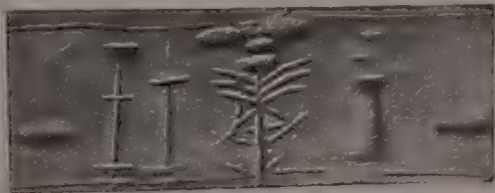
names the *Hivvites*, a petty people of Southern Palestine, whose seats were in the vicinity of Jerusalem (see v. 5<sup>a</sup>).—*Mount Baal Hermon*, not far from the sources of the Jordan, was their southern limit; they extended northward in the Lebanon and Cœle-Syria to the neighborhood of Hamath.

- 5 (17) The verses are substantially from J; the catalogue in 5<sup>b</sup> (differing 5.6 entirely from that in 3) has been supplemented by an editor, as in many similar cases; cf. Deut. 7, 1. The Israelites intermarried with these people, and, as a consequence, adopted their religion; see Exod. 34, 16; Deut. 7, 3 f.; Josh. 23, 12.

### Notes on 3, 7-11.

- 10 The account of the oppression of Israel by the Syrians and its deliverance by Othniel is Deuteronomistic throughout, written by the author of 2, 11 f. 14 f. 18 f., as a typical example. Besides the standing formulas of D and his chronology, it contains only the names of *Othniel* (1, 13; Josh. 15, 17), and *Cushan-rishathaim*, *King of Syria on the Euphrates*. The latter is not Mesopotamia, i. e. 15 the whole area included between the Euphrates and the Tigris, from the mountains of Armenia to the latitude of Babylon, but the much smaller region on the upper Euphrates, extending eastward perhaps to the Chabôras (*Khâbâr*), and probably including also a strip of varying breadth on the west side of the river. *Cushan* occurs elsewhere only as the name of a nomadic tribe cognate to Midian 20 (Hab. 3, 7; cf. Num. 12, 1). A Syrian invasion from which the Israelites were delivered by Othniel, whose seats were at Debir in the extreme south, is too improbable to be accepted without better attestation than it possesses. If the verses have any historical basis, it may be surmised that it was an account of an inroad of the Bedouins from the Southeast (*Cushan*), repulsed by the 25 Kenizzites of Debir (Othniel). It has been further suggested that *Syria*, Heb. *Aram* (v. 10) may have arisen, by a confusion of which there are many other instances in the OT, from an original *Edom* (GRÄTZ); *Syria on the Euphrates*, Heb. *Aram-naharâim* (cf. the title of Ps. 60), in v. 8 would then be a second stage in the progress of the error. See also p. 90, l. 22.

- 30 (1) *The Baals and the Asherahs*; see note on 2, 13. *Asherah* stands beside 7 *Baal* here precisely as *Astarte* does elsewhere (2, 13; 10, 6; 1 Sam. 7, 4; 12, 10), and must be, as in 1 Kings 18, 19; 2 Kings 23, 1, the name of a divinity. In by far the greater number of passages, however, the *asherâh* (appellative) is the sacred 40 in the accompanying engraving. These poles were not the symbols of any particular divinity, e. g. *Astarte*; they were erected beside the altars of JHVH as well as *Baal*; and there is good reason to doubt whether a goddess *Asherah* ever existed, except as the sacred pole itself was an object of worship.



ASHERAH AND SACRED TREE.

- 45 (2) *Cushan-rishathaim* is so pronounced in the Received Text as to make 8 the name mean 'Cushan of twofold-wickedness'; cf. Bera and Birsha, Gen. 14, 2. (3) *The spirit of JHVH*, see 11, 29; 6, 34; 13, 25; 14, 6; 15, 14; 1 Sam. 11, 6. Induing him, as God's champion, with superhuman might and courage. *He vindicated Israel* = conquered their right. The Hebrew verb is the same 50 from which the noun *Judge* is derived; the Judge, in this Book, is one 'who vindicates his country from a tyrant.' See further 1 Sam. 8, 20.



(4) After this victory the land enjoyed security under the rule of Othniel 3, 11 until his death; cf. 2, 18.—*Forty years*, a whole generation; see above, p. 45, l. 10 ff.

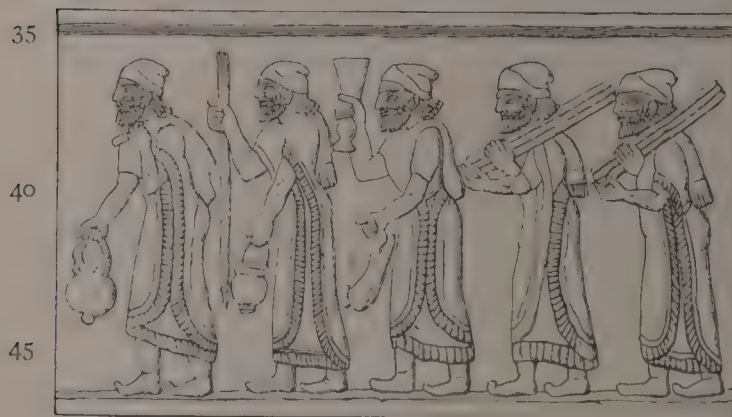
### Notes on 3, 12-30.

- The introduction and conclusion of the story (12-15. 28-30) are the work  
 5 of D. The concrete facts, such as the Moabite occupation of Jericho (13<sup>b</sup>), the  
 sending of the tribute to Eglon by Ehud (15<sup>b</sup>), and the seizure of the fords  
 (28<sup>b</sup>), are, of course, derived from the story itself, the original beginning and  
 end of which have been supplanted by D's pragmatic scheme. Traces of the  
 hand of the pre-Deuteronomistic editor may also be discovered in the verses.  
 10 The story itself bears no marks of Deuteronomistic redaction. The Moabites,  
 whose territory lay east of the Dead Sea, and, except when Israel was strongest  
 on that side of the Jordan, as in the days of Omri and Ahab, reached to  
 the Jordan opposite Jericho (the *Steppes of Moab*), crossed the river, captured  
 Jericho, and occupied its fertile plain. From the story itself it does not appear  
 15 that their power extended beyond this into the mountains behind. The Ben-  
 jamites were the sufferers by this invasion; and it was a Benjamite who, by a  
 bold stroke, rid them of the tyrant. The Deuteronomistic author, as in other  
 cases, transforms the local struggle into the subjugation and liberation of all  
 Israel.  
 20 The exploits of the tribal hero were, doubtless, preserved in memory and  
 often retold at the sanctuary of the tribe at Gilgal. The story, as we read it,  
 shares the general character of the oldest narratives in the Book, and is therefore  
 ascribed to J, to whom some slight indications in the language also point. It  
 may have been retouched in some places by later hands; but the attempt to  
 25 separate it into two strands (J and E) is not convincing.

(1) On the *Ammonites* see note on 11, 4; on the *Amalekites*, notes on 13  
 1, 16; 6, 3.

(2) *The Palm City* = Jericho; see 1, 16.

(3) *Gera* is the name of a Benjamite clan (Gen. 46, 21; 2 Sam. 16, 5; &c.).—  
 15 *A man who had not the use of his right hand*, cf. 20, 16. The etymology of  
 30 the Hebrew word suggests that the hand was shrunk in consequence of an  
 injury; in the later language, however, the phrase means no more than *left-*  
*handed*, and that is perhaps all that is intended here. It was by taking advan-  
 tage of this bodily defect that Ehud succeeded in his plan.



ISRAELITES BEARING TRIBUTE.

50 of Shalmaneser II (B. C. 860-824) represents the tribute brought to the Assyrian  
 king by Jehu of Israel (B. C. 842).

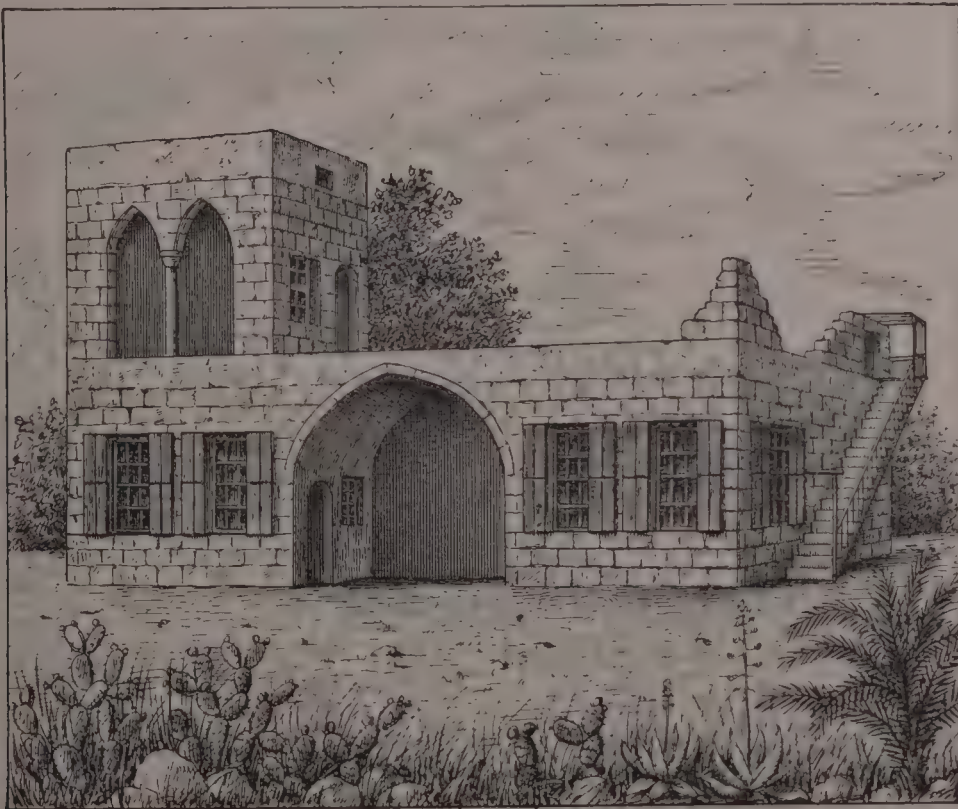
(4) The weapon 16  
 which he made for the  
 purpose was a long and  
 heavy dagger, measur-  
 ing thirteen or fourteen  
 inches in the blade;  
 sharp on both edges,  
 and without guard or  
 cross-piece (v. 22).

(5) The tribute was 18  
 paid in the products of  
 the land, and a consid-  
 erable number of bear-  
 ers was doubtless neces-  
 sary. Our engraving,  
 from the Black Obelisk

(6) We are to suppose that Ehud accompanied the bearers on their return 3, 19 to this point; then, leaving them to pursue their journey, retraced his steps alone to Eglon's residence. *The sculptured stones near Gilgal* were perhaps roughly carved standing stones, the intermediate stage between the rude stone 5 and the idol. From v. 26 it has been inferred that they marked the limit of the Moabite occupation in this direction, once beyond which, Ehud was safe from pursuit. They are not mentioned elsewhere.

(7) *And said, &c.* We are to imagine that when he returned, Ehud sent word to the King that he had a matter to communicate to him which required 10 secrecy; the King dismissed his attendants, and Ehud was admitted to his presence as he sat alone in his upper story. The words would connect better with the end of v. 18: *He dismissed the bearers, and said, &c.* Cf. however, Ex. 18, 6. 7.

(8) The *upper story* in Oriental houses is raised above the roof at one 20 corner, or upon a tower-like annex to the building, and contains usually only 15



UPPER STORY OF AN ORIENTAL HOUSE.

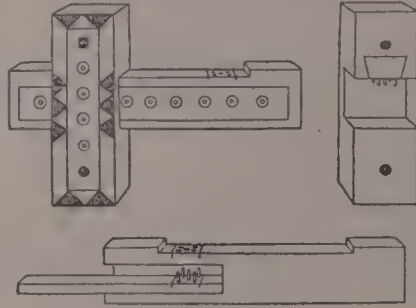
one room, through which windows on all sides allow the air to circulate freely; cf. 1 Kings 17, 19. 23; 2 Kings 4, 10 f.; (in palaces) 2 Kings 1, 2; Jer. 22, 13 f.; also Acts 1, 13; 9, 37. 39; 20, 8.

(9) Ehud's secret is a *divine communication*, whether by oracle, seer, or 20 prophet, which concerns the king. Eglon reverently rises from his seat at this announcement, and in doing so gives Ehud his opportunity.

(10) The words, *Eglon was a very fat man*, which in the Received Text 22 stand in v. 17, are perhaps a misplaced marginal gloss. Not only the long blade, but the hilt also, was buried in his belly.

25 (11) The word omitted in translation was probably the name of some part 23 of the building (*porch, gallery?*) through which Ehud passed in his exit.

(12) The lock was doubtless like those now in use in the East, so constructed that the bolt was shot by the hand or by a thong; the key was only used for unlocking the door. Cf. the note on Isaiah 22, 22.



MODERN SYRIAN LOCK.

(13) The sculptured stones; see note 6 above. Here, as well as in v. 19, the clause is not without difficulty, but this may be due to

rative, this would be certain; for the way from Jericho to the land of Benjamin or the Highlands of Ephraim does not pass by Gilgal, which lies in the opposite direction, between Jericho and the fords of the Jordan.

(14) Compare chapter 12, verse 5.

our ignorance of the topography. The site of *Seirah* is unknown; from the context it appears that it was in the mountains. The residence of the King was probably not at Jericho, but on the other side of the Jordan. If it were quite sure that v. 19<sup>aa</sup> and v. 26<sup>ba</sup> were part of the original nar-

### Note on 3, 31.

(1) 4, 1 ignores Shamgar, connecting immediately with 3, 30. Shamgar is often reckoned as the first of the (six) *Minor Judges*; but the brief story of his exploit has no resemblance to 10, 1-5; 12, 8-15, and no place in the chronological scheme. The verse is one of the latest additions to the Book.

The name, *Shamgar ben-Anath*, is probably derived from 5, 6; the story of the slaughter of the Philistines reminds us of Samson (cf. especially 15, 14 ff.), and still more of one of David's heroes, Shammah ben-Agee (2 Sam. 23, 11 f.). As a Philistine fighter Shamgar comes too soon. *Anath* is the name of a goddess who was widely worshiped in Palestine and north of it (cf. note on 1, 33).

The Syrian ox-goad is a very good substitute for a spear, being a stout staff six or eight feet long armed at one end with a spike.



### Notes on Chapters 4.5.

The war with the Canaanites and the defeat and death of Sisera are the subject of the Triumphal Ode, c. 5, as well as of the prose narrative, c. 4. The poem is much the older of the two, and the prose version is manifestly dependent upon it. The discrepancies between them are to be attributed in part, perhaps, as in the description of the death of Sisera, to misunderstanding of the poem, but chiefly to the union in c. 4 of the story of Sisera with an originally independent story of a war with Jabin, King of Hazor. Sisera, who in the ode is at the head of the Kings of Canaan, is in 4, 2.7 only the general of Jabin, the King of Canaan. It is easy, as usual, to recognize D's introduction and close (4, 1-4.23 f.), in which material derived from the story itself (e.g. in vv. 3.4) and perhaps traces of the older setting are incorporated. V. 5 seems to be a late editorial gloss to v. 4; cf. 1 Sam. 7, 16 f. The stories of Jabin and Sisera were probably united, not by D, but by an older compiler (RJE), to whom, in this case, the harmonistic device which makes Sisera Jabin's general



is to be ascribed. Jabin has no part in the action; and it is difficult to determine what may have led to the connection of his history with that of Sisera, or what elements in vv. 6-22 are derived from it. The theatre of the war with Sisera was the valley of the Kishon, near Mount Tabor (*cf.* notes on 4, 6. 7); his city, Harosheth, is generally identified with *Hārithiyeh*, at the western gateway to the Great Plain from the coast. Hazor, Jabin's city, on the contrary, is far away in Upper Galilee. Kedesh in Naphtali, Barak's home (v. 6) and the rendezvous of the tribesmen whom he led to the war (v. 10), in the neighborhood of which Jael's tent was pitched (v. 11; *cf.* v. 17), is a little way north of Hazor. Sisera's flight from the battle-field to this remote point can hardly be imagined; and it has been thought improbable that it would be chosen as the rendezvous of forces gathered to attack the Canaanites in the Plain, or that Zebulun and Naphtali only, and not the tribes about the Plain, should have been raised for such a war. Some critics have inferred, therefore, that these features of the story were brought in by association with the story of Jabin of Hazor; in the original story of Sisera, another Kedesh, nearer the scene of action (in Issachar), may have been named as Barak's home.

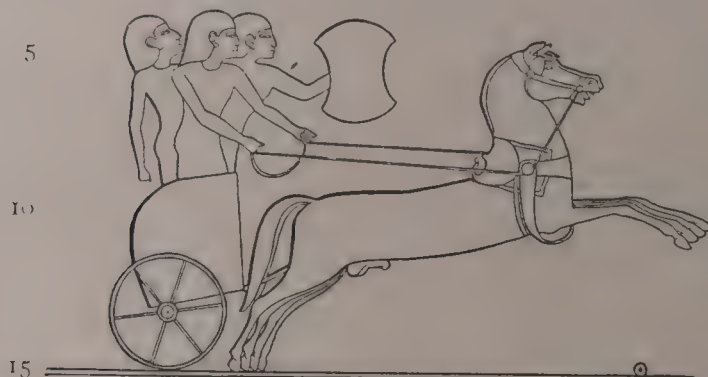
The narrative clearly implies that Jael's tent, in which Sisera sought refuge, was not very far from the field of battle; the clauses in v. 11 and v. 17 which seem to put it forty miles or more away, near Kedesh and Hazor, cannot belong to this source. The other inference is not so certain; in the Ode also Zebulun and Naphtali play a distinguished part, and a commander planning to occupy Mount Tabor by a sudden movement, might well assemble his force of hardy hill-men at a more remote point. In the text, therefore, vv. 6-22 are ascribed as a whole to one source, and the clauses which conflict with its representation are treated as editorial additions, whether directly derived from the story of Jabin, or suggested by the connection with it established in 1-4. 23 f. Some slight stylistic indications point to E, rather than J, as the source of the story of Sisera; decisive marks are lacking.

#### Notes on Chapter 4.

- (1) In Josh. 11, Jabin, king of Hazor, is the head of the Canaanite confederacy in the north, whose armies Joshua destroyed in the decisive battle by the Waters of Merom, achieving at one stroke the conquest of all Palestine north of the Great Plain. Jabin thus plays in the conquest of the north the same part which Adoni-zedek does in the south; and as the account of Joshua's victory over the latter in Josh. 10 appears to be based upon J's narrative of the conquests of Judah in Jud. 1 (Adoni-bezek), so, it may be conjectured, Josh. 11 is dependent on the older story of Jabin, a fragment of which is preserved in Jud. 4, which may also have been taken from J. Jabin, King of Hazor (Jud. 4, 17; Josh. 11, 1), has become for D *the King of Canaan* (*cf.* v. 23), who oppressed all Israel.—*Hazor* (see 1 Kings 9, 15; 2 Kings 15, 29, and especially 1 Macc. 11, 67 ff.) probably stood on one of the hills west of the lake *el-Huleh*; perhaps on *Jebel Hadireh*, three miles SSW of Kedesh (*Qades*), near the modern village of *Deishûn*.
- (2) The identification of Harosheth with *Hārithiyeh* (see above, 1. 5) is possible only if the story of Sisera is independent of that of Jabin. The positive arguments for it, beyond the similarity of the names, which may be accidental, are not very conclusive.

- (3) The chariots belong to Sisera; see vv. 13. 16; 5, 28. As represented on the Egyptian monuments, the Syrian chariots regularly carry three men, the driver, the warrior, and his shield-bearer. At the battle of Megiddo, near the scene of Sisera's defeat, Thothmes III. (about 1500 B. C.) captured from the

allied Syrian kings nine hundred and twenty-four chariots and over two thousand horses.



HITTITE CHARIOT.

(4) *A prophetess*, an inspired woman; cf. Exod. 15, 20.—*Was judging Israel*. This is the meaning of the words as given in the Received Text, and as interpreted in the verse following. Comparison with 3, 10 makes it probable that the author intended a preterit: *she vindicated Israel*, delivered it; see notes on 2, 16 and 3, 10.

(5) There was a Tomb of Deborah below Beth-el

(Gen. 35, 8), where, according to the patriarchal legend, Rebekah's nurse was buried, beneath a sacred tree (*Allon-bachuth*) whose name was by popular etymology supposed to commemorate the weeping for Deborah. It was probably this Deborah Tree, together, perhaps, with a reminiscence of 1 Sam. 7, 16 f., which led the author of v. 5 to fix the home of the prophetess in the heart of the Highlands of Ephraim. From 5, 15<sup>a</sup> it has been with good reason inferred that she was of the tribe of Issachar.

25 *Ramah* is the modern *er-Râm*, two hours north of Jerusalem; see 19, 13.

(6) On Kedesh see above, p. 61, l. 7 ff., and below, l. 43.

(7) Mount Tabor, now *Jebel et-Tôr*, at the head of the northern arm of the Great Plain, was from its situation and natural strength a most advantageous position for the Israelites in a war with the Canaanites in the Plain. Its summit is a platform on which a considerable army could encamp, and could not be easily taken by assault. The picture facing p. 8 shows, on the right hand in the foreground, the summit of Mount Tabor; the view is toward the north, with Mount Hermon in the distance on the left.

(8) The Kishon (see p. 63) drains the Great Plain, flowing in general parallel to the range of Carmel, and emptying into the Mediterranean at Haifa. Its northern branch rises west of Mount Tabor.

(9) Barak's refusal to go alone is generally interpreted as a sin of little faith, for which he is punished by losing the crowning honor of the victory, the destruction of Sisera himself; but it is by no means evident that this was in the mind of the author.

(10) This verse prepares us to understand vv. 17 ff., and is introduced here in order that it may not be necessary to interrupt the description of the battle and flight to make this explanation. If Kedesh is the city of that name in Naphtali, as the author of v. 17<sup>b</sup> supposes, the whole of v. 11 must belong, not to the story of Sisera, but to that of Jabin; and in v. 17 the words *the wife of Heber, the Kenite*, must be attributed to an editor, as a harmonistic device similar to that which makes Sisera Jabin's general, while v. 17<sup>b</sup> might in that case be derived from the story of Jabin. We could then only imagine that in the original history of Jabin the leader of the enemy met at the tents of Heber a fate similar to that which overtook Sisera at the hands of Jael. If v. 11 comes from the principal narrator (E), as is assumed in the text, the Kedesh meant must be sought in or near the Great Plain. *Tel Abû-Qudès*, between Taanach and Megiddo, would meet the requirements of the story, as far as we can be sure that we understand them.

55 The words *from the Sons of Hobab*, &c., appear to be a gloss from 1, 16.



(11) See notes on vv. 1 (p. 61, l. 3 ff.). 2. 7.

(12) Exod. 14, 24; 23, 27; Josh. 10, 10; 1 Sam. 7, 10.

(13) See note on v. 11.

(14) So the old-

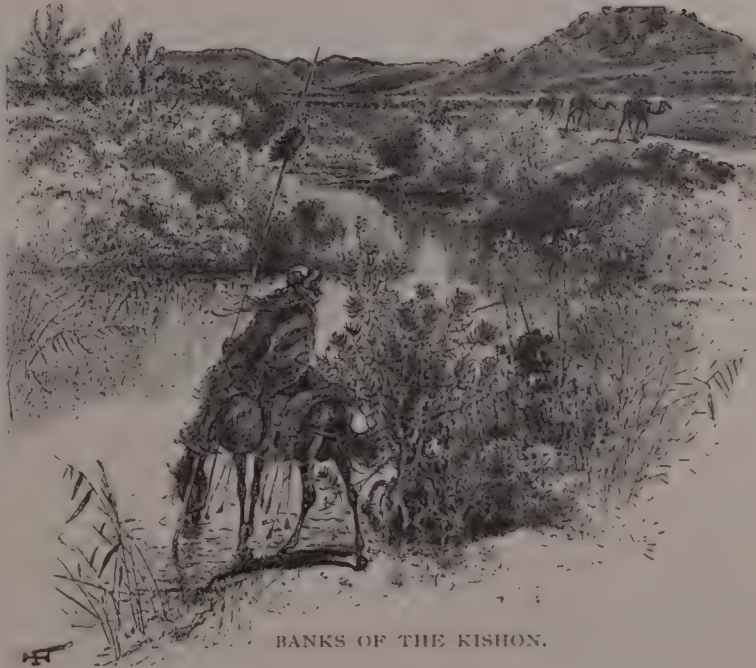
5 est Version; the exact meaning of the word is unknown. As the object was concealment, this in-  
10 terpretation is more probable than *wrap*, *coverlet*, generally adopted by subsequent translators  
15 and commentators.

(15) See 5, 25.

There is no ground for the opinion, often advanced, that  
20 the sour milk had a stupefying or intoxicating quality; cf. v. 21<sup>b</sup> and the notes on Isaiah 7, 21.

25 (16) Pitching the tent is among the nomadic Arabs to this day woman's business; Jael was therefore handling accustomed implements, the wooden pin to which the tent ropes are secured and the mallet with which they are driven.

30 The description of Sisera's death in 5, 26 f. is different; see note there.



### Notes on Chapter 5.

C. 5, commonly called the *Song of Deborah*, is a Triumphal Ode celebrating the victory of the Israelites under Deborah and Barak over the Canaanite kings and the death of the leader of the enemy, in his flight, by the hand of  
35 Jael. This poem is one of the oldest monuments of Hebrew literature, and is attributed by almost all critics to a contemporary of the great events which are so vividly, and with so much feeling, portrayed in it. It has been, indeed, the almost universal opinion that the heroine, Deborah, is herself its author; but the invocation in v. 12, *Awake, awake, Deborah!* and v. 15, in which she



is spoken of in the third person, seem conclusive against this view, while in v. 7, which is its principal support, the form of the Hebrew verb may be either the first person, *Till I, Deborah, arose*, or the second, *Till thou didst arise, Deborah*; the oldest Versions have the third person, *Till Deborah arose*.

5 After a brief exordium the poet depicts the state of things which preceded and provoked the war (vv. 2-11); in the second part (vv. 12-22) he tells of the rising of the tribes, inscribing on a monument "more lasting than bronze" the names of those who threw themselves with ardor into the great cause, heaping contumely upon those who in base inertness stood aloof from the  
10 struggle; in the third (vv. 23-31) he describes the battle, and the flight and death of Sisera, and lingers upon the suspense of the chieftain's mother as, between foreboding and forced hope, she waits for the return of her warrior son.

As might be expected from its great antiquity, the Ode is in many places obscure; in vv. 8-15, in particular, the text has suffered so much from the  
15 injuries of time that even the general tenor of the passage can hardly be made out. The *Song of Deborah* is much older than any of the prose stories of the Judges. We may surmise that it was preserved in one of those collections of old Hebrew poetry, like the *Book of Jashar* and the *Book of the Wars of JHVH*, from which the historians quote; and we may be reasonably  
20 sure that it was included in one of the sources from which the Prophetical Book of Judges (JE) was compiled; if c. 4 is rightly attributed to E, we should be inclined to give c. 5 to J, though this is by no means a necessary consequence.

(1) The day of victory; cf. Exod. 15, 1. The title, ascribing the poem to 5, 1 Deborah, is of course not part of the poem itself. The grammatical construc-  
25 tion of the clause gives ground for the suspicion that the name of Barak was introduced by a later editor.

(2) The first hemistich has been rendered in a great variety of ways; that 2 given in the text best agrees with the parallel clause and the construction of the sentence. The poem seems properly to begin with v. 3, *Hear, ye kings*,  
30 &c.; v. 2 is not, however, as has sometimes been suspected, a misplaced fragment, but a preliminary word addressed to the actual hearers, the Israelites assembled to celebrate the triumph, bidding them unite in spirit in the praises of JHVH to which the following song gives voice.

(3) VV. 4 f. describe JHVH leaving His sacred mountain in the distant 4. 5  
35 South to fight with His people against their foes; cf. Deut. 33, 2; Hab. 3, 3 ff.; Ps. 68, 7 ff.; also 2 Sam. 22, 8 ff.; Mic. 1, 3 f.; and above, Jud. 4, 14.—*Seir* is the land of Edom, given by JHVH to Esau, as He gave Palestine to Jacob (Josh. 24, 4; Deut. 2, 5; cf. Gen. 32, 3; 33, 14). It is the mountainous region east of the great depression (the *'Arabah*) which extends from the Dead Sea to the  
40 eastern gulf of the Red Sea. The southern prolongation of this range, east of the Red Sea, are the mountains of Midian, among which was Horeb, the Mount of God; see Exod. 3, 1; 1 Kings 19, 8.—The words, *that is, Sinai* (v. 5), are an ancient gloss, inserted by a scribe who understood the verses of the descent of JHVH on Sinai at the giving of the Law (Exod. 19).

(4) VV. 6-7 depict the state of things before the war; the insecurity of the 6  
45 roads, the abandonment of the unwall'd villages. Neither Shamgar nor Jael had done aught to put an end to these ills until Deborah arose. This seems to be the only explanation of the mention of Shamgar and Jael. The strange juxtaposition of these names has led to the surmise that the latter was not the  
50 heroine of vv. 24 ff., but an otherwise unknown Judge; or that her name has displaced that of another Judge; but neither of these hypotheses has any external support.—The first line of v. 7 seems to be imperfect. The next two lines are thought by some critics, on formal as well as material grounds, to be a later addition to the poem.

(5) V. 8 continues the description of the situation at the beginning of the 5, 8 war; the Israelites were almost without arms. The first half of the verse is unintelligible, and from this point to the middle of v. 15 we can make out single words and clauses, but not the connection. It is clear only that vv. 5 12-15<sup>a</sup> sound the praises of the tribes which threw themselves, heart and soul, into the struggle; but it is more doubtful whether vv. 9-11 also refer to the past, lauding the part which the nobles took in the national uprising, or are, like v. 2 (to which v. 9 has a noticeable resemblance), a summons to those who hear the Song to bless God for the great deliverance He has wrought. In the 10 latter case vv. 10-11<sup>a</sup> may point the contrast between the state of things described in vv. 6-7 and the security which now exists.

(7) If the preceding verses be taken in the second of the ways suggested in 11 the last note, *i. e.* as a summons to bless God, this line is out of place; it has been conjectured that it originally stood at the beginning of v. 13<sup>a</sup>.

15 (8) This apostrophe begins the second part of the ode; the gathering of 12 the clans and the battle with the Canaanite kings. The last words may also be read *capture thy captors*; and have been thought to indicate that, like Gideon (8, 18 ff.), Barak had personal wrongs to avenge. The text continues to be very imperfect; in the following we can read little more than the names of the tribes.

20 (9) Lit. *the writer's staff*. The *writer* (Heb. *sophér*) is properly the title 14 of an officer who was charged with the mustering of the forces; here, apparently, another synonym for *leader*.

(10) The tribes of Ephraim, Benjamin, Machir (here *West* Manasseh), Zebulun, 15 Issachar, and Naphtali, under their own chiefs and captains, flock to the 25 rendezvous, eager for the conflict. In contrast with their ardor, the indifference of other tribes, which stood aloof and took no part in the great struggle, provokes the poet to bitter taunts.

(11) Reuben, the oldest branch of the Leah stock, sought to establish itself 16 in Northern Moab, east of the Dead Sea (Num. 32, 37 f.). As the verse before 30 us shows, it was a pastoral tribe, which probably, like Simeon on the other side of the Dead Sea, never settled down to husbandry; and, like Simeon, early disappears from history altogether.

(12) *Gilead*, the region east of the Jordan, north and south of the Jabbok 17 (see note on 11, 13), with shifting limits in both directions. It was occupied by 35 the tribe of Gad, which is meant here.—*Dan*, after an unsuccessful effort to establish itself in the southwest (see note on 1, 34), migrated to the north, and settled at the headwaters of the Jordan (c. 18). The conjunction of the name with that of Asher shows that the northern seats of the tribe are in the author's mind. Dan was not on the sea-coast, but it was neighbor to the Phœnicians, and 40 perhaps under the protection of that seafaring people, as the inhabitants of Laish had been before them; or the meaning may be that the Danites actually went to sea as rowers on Phœnician ships (E. MEYER).—The territory of *Asher* was nearer the coast; though we have no reason to think that it actually occupied a portion of it.

45 (13) Literally: *Zebulun was a people that contemned its life unto death, || And 18 Naphtali, on the heights of the field*; but *contemned its life unto death* and *on the heights of the field* refer to both Zebulun and Naphtali. Unlike the tribes just named, who pursued their separate interests without regard to the common good, Zebulun and Naphtali were conspicuous for an impetuous valor that recked 50 not of life.

(14) With this verse begins the description of the battle itself. The *Kings* 19 of *Canaan* are probably the kings of the cities in or near the Great Plain. On Taanach and Megiddo see note on 1, 27. With the last clause *cf.* v. 30; Exod. 15, 9.



(15) JHVH, whose departure for the war is described in vv. 4 f., intervenes 5, 20. 21 to discomfit the enemy and give His people victory; the hosts of heaven fight against the hosts of Sisera; the river Kishon (cf. note on 4, 7) sweeps them away in ruin. The battle may have been fought in the spring; a violent storm 5 may have thrown the Canaanites into confusion, and a sudden spate in the stream have completed their destruction.

(16) Description of the precipitate flight of the enemy; cf. the description 22 of the charge in Nah. 3, 2 f.

(17) From the contrast between the curse of Meroz and the blessing of Jael 23 10 it is probable that Meroz was an Israelite village which Sisera passed in his flight, whose people, instead of cutting him off, allowed him to escape. The name *Meroz* does not occur elsewhere, and the site is unknown.

The *Messenger of JHVH* is not a prophet or an angel (in the sense of later Jewish and Christian angelology), but the manifest presence of JHVH Himself. 15 Cf. the notes on 2, 1 and 6, 11.

(18) Synonyms are accumulated to describe the terrible blow she dealt, 26 crushing Sisera's head and utterly destroying it. In the second line the name of the implement, parallel to *the pin* in the first hemistich, is obscure. From the following verbs it appears that it was a heavy blunt weapon; and we most 20 naturally think of a mallet, as in 4, 21.

(19) The words plainly describe the collapse of a man who, standing, is 27 felled by a crushing blow; not the death agony of one who is killed in his sleep by a tent-pin driven through his temples (4, 21). The poem here differs from the prose story; the description of Sisera's death in the latter is believed by 25 many scholars to have originated in a misunderstanding of this verse.

(20) With great art, the poet shifts the scene from Jael's tent, where the 28 King, mangled and bleeding, lies dead at the feet of his slayer—a woman!—to the palace, where the queen-mother anxiously watches for him who shall return no more. Her vague presentiment of evil, the efforts of her court to 30 banish it by the assurance of victory and rich booty, are admirably depicted; a most effective close to the Triumphal Ode.

(21) Splendid and irresistible.—The prose note, v. 31<sup>b</sup>, forms D's conclusion 31 to the story of Deborah and Barak, cc. 4. 5.

### Notes on Chapters 6-8.

35 In the story of the deliverance of Israel from the Midianites, it is evident at first glance that 8, 4 ff. is not the sequel of 7, 23-8, 3. In the latter verses the hordes of the enemy have been routed, pursued, intercepted; the two chiefs have been captured and slain; the victors have quarreled and composed their quarrel. In 8, 4, however, Gideon with his three hundred men crosses the 40 Jordan in hot pursuit of the two Kings of Midian; he overtakes them on the edge of the desert, surprises the camp, and takes prisoner the Kings. There can be no doubt, therefore, that 8, 4-21 comes from a different source from the main narrative in 6, 1-8, 3. The latter chapters themselves are not homogeneous: 6, 25 ff. is not the continuation of 6, 11-24; 6, 36-40 can hardly be 45 from the same hand with 6, 21 ff.; compare also 6, 34 with 6, 35; 7, 2-8; and 6, 35 with 7, 23 f.; 8, 1. The literary analysis of the chapters is peculiarly difficult, and its results are more than usually uncertain.

The opening verses, 6, 1-6, are the usual Deuteronomistic introduction; cf. 3, 7 ff. The description of the annual forays of the Midianites is doubtless 50 derived from older sources—perhaps, indeed, both narratives of Gideon's exploits are represented in it—but it has been so amplified and heightened by editorial hands that it is not possible to recover the original form of the



introduction. VV. 7-10, the speech of the prophet, recalling the great things JHVH has done for His people, and reproving them for their disobedience, is plainly neither part of D's introduction nor of the story which follows (vv. 11-24). It is ascribed in the text to E, or rather to the secondary stratum of E (E<sup>2</sup>); it may, perhaps, equally well be attributed to a post-Deuteronomistic editor (D<sup>2</sup>). VV. 11-24 are substantially from J (*cf.* Gen. 18, 1 ff.; Jud. 13, 2 ff.), but have received some additions from a later hand, which may be recognized by the fact that they anticipate Gideon's recognition of the *Messenger* (v. 22), and consequently convert Gideon's proffer of hospitality into a proposal to offer sacrifice. VV. 25-32 are plainly not by the author of vv. 11-24. Most critics regard them as a mere accretion to the original story, showing how the deliverer first purged himself of the national sin, and how he came by the name Jerubbaal. But as the verses have not the characteristic stamp of the Deuteronomistic school, and seem to be connected with a second strand in the subsequent narrative, they are here ascribed to a different source (E). V. 33 does not belong to the same source as vv. 11-24, in which the Midianites are already in the land (v. 11); v. 34, in which Gideon calls out his clan, may be the continuation of v. 24; v. 35 is apparently an exaggerating addition to v. 34, and contains the premises of 7, 2-8. VV. 36-40, the sign of the fleece is plainly from E.

7, 1, describing the position of the two camps, probably belongs to the main narrative (J); *cf.* also v. 8<sup>b</sup>; vv. 2-8<sup>a</sup>, the reduction of Gideon's 32,000 men to 300, is secondary; perhaps by RJE, perhaps E<sup>2</sup>. VV. 9-15 belong to the principal narrative (J), in which they immediately followed v. 1. The redundancy and confusion in the account of Gideon's stratagem, vv. 16-22, are generally attributed to editorial officiousness, some critics regarding the jars and torches, others the horns, as interpolated. If two strands of narrative are recognized in the chapters, however, it is more natural to suppose that the confusion here is due to the attempts to unite two versions of the story. The analysis is very uncertain; the story in which the horns play the chief part (E) is the more completely preserved; the other seems to have run substantially as follows: They took empty jars with torches concealed in them, and surrounded the camp; following Gideon's example, they smashed the jars, holding on to the torches, and shouted *For JHVH and Gideon*, &c. The description of the pursuit in vv. 23-25 seems to come from the second narrative (E); 8, 4 follows naturally after J's part of 7, 22. The verses 8, 1-3 are the continuation of E's narrative.

The section 8, 4-21 is another account of the pursuit of Midian and the death of the chiefs. Most critics think that it is derived from an independent source and that the beginning of the narrative has been omitted (*cf.* especially v. 18). In the text an attempt has been made to connect it with the older version of the story in 6, 7 (J), in which it followed 7, 22. (See note on that verse.)

The offer and refusal of the kingdom (v. 22 f.) have no possible connection with vv. 4-21, and can hardly be by the author of vv. 1-3. The theocratic estimate of the kingdom resembles 1 Sam. 8, 7; 10, 19; 12, 12, and like those passages may be attributed to a secondary Ephraimite hand (E<sup>2</sup>); the verses were probably meant to stand after 8, 3. VV. 24-27 are probably derived substantially from J, but have suffered some editorial alterations. The request was originally made of Gideon's followers, his own clan of Abi-ezer. In v. 26 the additions to the primitive text are obvious. The latter part of v. 27 is a Deuteronomie censure; v. 28 is D's closing formula. V. 29 perhaps originally stood after 8, 3; vv. 33-35 are also from D, and were probably meant as a substitute for c. 9; vv. 30-32, on the contrary, seem to be an introduction

to 9, prefixed by the later editor who restored the history of Abimelech to its place in the Book.

(1) *Midian*, a tribe of Northwestern Arabia which the Israelite historians 6, 1 regarded as an inferior branch of their own race (descendants of Abraham by 5 the concubine Keturah). The Land of Midian, in which the sacred mountain of JHVH, Horeb (Exod. 3, 1), was situated, lay east of the Gulf of 'Aqabah and the Red Sea; but, like modern Arab tribes, the Midianites, in search of pasture or plunder, often wandered far to the north (see *e. g.* Gen. 36, 35).

(2) The translation *hiding-places* gives only the general sense which the 2 context requires; the exact meaning of the word is unknown. See further, 10 1 Sam. 13, 6 (J).

(3) The *Amalekites* were Bedouins, of the deserts south of Palestine; see 1 Sam. 15; 30; Num. 14, 43. 45; also Exod. 17, 8 ff.; Deut. 25, 17-19; Num. 24, 20. The *eastern Bedouins* (in Heb. *the Sons of the East*) are the tribes of 15 the Syrian Desert, east of Moab and Ammon (Jer. 49, 28; Ezek. 25, 4. 10; Is. 11, 14). These names, like those of Ammon and Amalek in 3, 13, were very likely introduced by an editor.

(4) *Gaza*, the most southern city on the coast, on the road to Egypt (*cf.* 4 notes on 16, 1). This exaggeration also is probably to be attributed to an 20 editor.

(5) With this reproof compare 2, 1a-5<sup>b</sup>; 10, 11-16; 1 Sam. 7, 3 f.; 10, 17-19; 7-10 12, 6-25; also 2 Kings 17, 35 ff. It comes to a very abrupt termination; we should expect it to close, as in other cases, with a denunciation of judgment.

(6) *Cf.* Josh. 24, 12 f. 18; and especially 1 Sam. 10, 18. 9

(7) In all the old accounts of the appearances of the *Messenger of JHVH*, 11 the *Messenger* is identified with the deity; see Gen. 16, 7-14; 21, 17-19; 22, 11-14. 15-18; 31, 11-13; Exod. 3, 2 ff.; Jud. 13, 2 ff.; *cf.* also Gen. 32, 24-30 with Hos. 12, 4 f.; and Gen. 18. 19.—*Ophrah* seems to have been not very far from Shechem (see 9, 1-5); the site is not certainly identified.—*Abi-ezer* was 30 a clan of Manasseh (Josh. 17, 2). Joash was the proprietor of the Holy Tree,

just as, in the parallel account of the calling of Gideon, he was of the sanctuary of Baal (v. 25).

(8) The wine-press was a square or oblong excavation in the surface rock, in which a



SECTION OF A WINE-PRESS.

40 man could beat out a few sheaves of wheat unobserved. In the illustration the larger excavation on the left is the press, in which the grapes were trampled with the feet; the juice ran through channels into the two deeper vats on the right. The threshing-floor, always on a hill-top, was, on the contrary, 45 a peculiarly exposed place.

(9) *Cf.* 11, 1; 1 Kings 11, 28; 2 Kings 5, 1; &c. 12

(10) These words seem to be the addition of an editor; hardly of D, in 13 whom the word translated *miracles* does not occur.

(11) With vv. 14-16 *cf.* Exod. 3, 10-12. 14

(12) If the words be an original part of the narrative, we must suppose 50 that the author wrote: *Does not JHVH send thee?* (4, 6).

(13) Such protestations, as 1 Sam. 9, 21 shows us, are not to be taken lit- 15 erally.

(14) Here also the author must have written: He replied, *Surely, JHVH 6, 16 will be with thee.*

(15) Gideon asks the stranger to wait till he can prepare him a meal; *cf.* 17 Gen. 18, 3-8; Jud. 13, 15-19. The request for a sign, which presumes that Gideon already recognized his visitor, anticipates vv. 21 f., and is an addition by the same author who altered the text in the following verse in the belief that Gideon from the first intended a sacrifice.

(16) The quantity of cakes is excessive, especially under the circumstances; 19 *cf.* Gen. 18, 6; 1 Sam. 17, 17.

10 (17) V. 20, together with the end of v. 19<sup>a</sup> (*the meat he put in a basket, and 20 the broth in a pot*), is perhaps secondary.

(18) *Cf.* Lev. 9, 24; 1 Kings 18, 38; 2 Chron. 7, 1; 2 Macc. 2, 10-13. The 21 last clause, which conflicts with what follows, has been brought over from 13, 20.

(19) To see God (or His *Messenger*, which is the same thing) is death; see 22 15 13, 22; Gen. 16, 13; 32, 30; Exod. 20, 19 (16); 33, 20; Is. 6, 5.

(20) Explanation of the origin of the name of the altar JHVH-shalom at 23. 24 Ophrah.

(21) The text is corrupt; the simplest emendation is that adopted in the 25 translation; but it is far from certain.

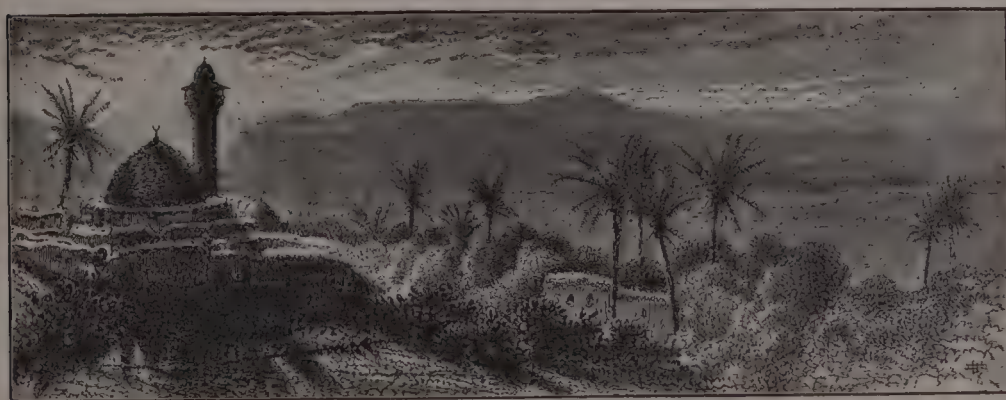
20 (22) The altar, of which Joash was the proprietary custodian, was the village sanctuary (vv. 28 ff.), sacred to the Baal of the place (see on 2, 13); the sacred pole (*asherâh*) beside the altar was doubtless dedicated to the same deity. Such poles or posts seem to have stood at every Canaanite place of worship (Exod. 34, 13; Deut. 12, 3); and were erected by the Israelites beside the altars 25 of JHVH (1 Kings 14, 23; 2 Kings 17, 10); even in the Temple in Jerusalem (2 Kings 21, 7; 23, 6). See also note on 3, 7.

(23) These words were perhaps a gloss intended for a different place or in 31 a different sense.

(24) *Cf.* Job 13, 8; 1 Kings 18, 21-39. *Deorum iniuriæ dis curæ.*

30 (25) The explanation of the name Jerubbaal, *Let-Baal-contend-with-him*, is a 32 fanciful etymology. The name is now commonly interpreted, *Baal contends* (*cf.* Jehoiarib, 1 Chron. 24, 7); better, *Baal founds, establishes*, like Jeruel. The story seems to be spun out of the etymology, but need not, on that account, be very late; *cf.* 15, 14-19.

35 (26) The annual invasion, such as is described in vv. 2-6. The Plain, or 33 Valley (Hos. 1, 5; Josh. 17, 16), of Jezreel, the eastern end of the great depres-



PLAIN OF JEZREEL.

sion which divides the mountains of Central Palestine from Galilee, takes its name from the city of Jezreel, the modern *Zer'in*. The cut shows a part of the Plain, as seen from Jenin.



(27) *Possessed Gideon*, lit. *put him on*, as a garment; cf. 1 Chron. 12, 18; 6, 34 2 Chron. 24, 20; and see the note on 3, 10.

(28) In 7, 23 these tribes are first called out to pursue the fleeing foe; but 7, 2-8 suppose that Gideon had assembled at least his own tribe, Manasseh, 5 and perhaps v. 35<sup>a</sup> may come originally from E. If so, it would naturally stand after vv. 36-40.

(29) This second miraculous sign is superfluous after vv. 21-24; it is very 36-40 natural, however, if, in a parallel account of the call of Gideon, the summons to deliver Israel came to him, as often in E, in a dream or night vision. Notice 10 *God (Elohim)* throughout, instead of JHVH.

(30) The words are probably a reminiscence of Gen. 18, 32. 39

(31) These places are generally thought to have been in or near the Plain 7, 1 of Jezreel. *En-harod* has been identified with 'Ain Jâlûd, a copious spring at the foot of Mount Gilboa; *Gibeah ha-moreh* is then supposed to be the hill 15 on the northern side of the valley, now called *Jebel Dahi* (often put down on the maps as *Little Hermon*). The positions would then be much the same which were occupied by Saul and the Philistines before the disastrous battle of Mount Gilboa (1 Sam. 28, 4; cf. 29, 1); but all this rests on very slender foundations. The name *ha-moreh* elsewhere occurs only in the neighborhood 20 of Shechem (Gen. 12, 6; Deut. 11, 30).

(32) The host which Gideon has collected (6, 35) is reduced to a handful, 2-8 to teach the lesson that it is as easy for JHVH to deliver by few as by many (1 Sam. 14, 6), and to compel men to give the glory to Him alone (v. 2; Is. 10, 13-15; Deut. 8, 11-18; 9, 4 f.; cf. 1 Cor. 1, 25-27).

(33) The text, *let him return and . . . from Mount Gilead*, is unintelligible; 3 no satisfactory emendation has been proposed.

(34) The significance of this test is not quite clear; perhaps those who 6 lapped *like dogs* were thus discovered to be rude, fierce men (cf. the name Caleb).

(35) The verse explains how Gideon's three hundred men came to have 8 as many horns and jars (v. 16).

(36) Cf. 6, 3-5; 8, 10. The verse, as it stands, is the work of an editor; 12 probably, however, a description of the great numbers of Midian stood here in J also. The attempt in the text to distinguish this element is merely a 35 possibility.

(37) Probably a particular kind of flat, round, hard-baked ash-cake. The 13 barley bread represents, not without a touch of Bedouin contempt, the Israelite peasantry; the tent is the natural symbol of the nomad.

(38) An erroneous definiteness has been given to the first part of the inter- 14 pretation of the dream by a gloss from v. 20; the second clause has been also made unnecessarily explicit by the introduction of the name Midian.

(39) The night was divided into three watches; not, as among the Romans, 19 into four (Matth. 14, 25; Mark 6, 48; 13, 35; Luke 12, 38).

(40) The direction of the flight is none the clearer for this multiplication 22 of names, which is due in part to the fusion of two sources, in part probably to later glosses. The places are all unknown; but the following narrative shows that we are to look for them in the valley of the Jordan, between Beth-shean and the middle fords leading to Succoth. *Serevah* (Heb.) is probably miswritten for *Seredah* (1 Kings 11, 26), which is generally believed to 45 be the same as Sarthan (1 Kings 4, 12; 7, 46; cf. 2 Chron. 4, 17) opposite Succoth. *Abel-meholah*, named with Sarthan in 1 Kings 4, 12, may also come from J.

(41) This verse conflicts with 6, 35, according to which these tribes were all 23 called out before the attack on the camp of Midian (see note on 6, 35). Naphtali and Asher may be the exaggeration of an editor; those tribes were 55 much too remote to be of any use in such a pursuit.

(42) The Ephraimites, descending into the valley of the Jordan by some of the great wadies, intercepted the Midianites in their flight southward; perhaps at the stream which empties into the Jordan from Wady Fâr'ah. In the spring this stream is impassable, as are also the adjacent fords of the Jordan. In the angle between the two the enemy would be in a trap.

(43) Cf. Is. 10, 26. The slaughter of Midian is also referred to in Is. 9, 4; 25 Ps. 83, 9-12.

(44) This verse is intended to harmonize the preceding account with 8, 4 ff.: a large part of the Midianites escaped across the Jordan; the Ephraimites pursuing them came up with Gideon, who had crossed at another ford. The author of 7, 24 f., on the contrary, represents Gideon as following the Midianites down the valley, driving them into the arms of the Ephraimites.

(45) Cf. 12, 1-6. The great tribe was jealous of its leadership, and angry that it should seem to be ignored. Gideon appeased them by a conciliatory answer; why should they be angry, when the glory of the victory had fallen to them, after all?

(46) *Succoth* was on the eastern side of the Jordan, not far from the fords at which the main road from Shechem to Gilead crossed the river, and probably south of the Jabbok (see note on 11, 13).

(47) Zebah and Zalmunna, the two Kings of Midian, take the place of Oreb and Zeeb, the two chiefs of Midian in 7, 25 (cf. Ps. 83, 11). The traditional pronunciation of the names represents a popular etymology.

(48) *Penuel* was in the upland, apparently on the Jabbok at the point where the road from the north crossed that stream; see Gen. 33, 17; 1 Kings 12, 25.

(49) The stronghold of the town, which was itself probably unwallled; cf. 9 v. 17; 9, 47. 51 f.

(50) The situation of Karkor is not known. The latter part of the verse, with its enormous numbers, is the exaggeration of a late editor; cf. Num. 31.

(51) Jogbehah (Num. 32, 35) is probably *Khirbet el-Jubeihât*, about midway between *es-Salt* and *'Anmân*. If this identification be correct, the direction of the flight and pursuit was southeast, toward the desert. The site of *Nobah* is unknown; it is not *el-Qanawât*, in the Hauran, with which, on the strength of Num. 32, 42, it has been sometimes connected.

(52) It has been suggested that the description which might be here expected of the surprise of the camp, has been combined with that of the attack on the Midianites west of the Jordan in 7, 16 ff.

(53) The text, apparently describing the way by which Gideon returned, is unintelligible.

(54) He *carded* them, dragging them over a bed of thorns and knapweed (cf. *Yômâ* 69<sup>a</sup>); a form of torture to which there are many references in Greek authors; e. g. Herodot. 1, 92.

(55) He does not need to be told; the question was a menace, and was so understood. The kings answer in the same spirit, boasting of their deed with savage bravado.

(56) His brother's blood cries for vengeance. Of this personal wrong nothing is related in the preceding chapters; and it has been inferred that the antecedents of 8, 4-21 were entirely different from what we read in 6.7; but the history of the tradition has been too complex to justify much confidence on this point.

(57) Strings of jingling crescents, which were both ornaments and amulets. Riding camels are still often decorated in a similar way.

(58) With this offer and rejection of the kingdom on theocratic grounds cf. 1 Sam. 8, 7; 10, 19; 12, 12. 17. 19; Hos. 13, 10 f.; (19, 9; 10, 9).

(59) In the present connection, this appears to be a surrogate for the offer

of the kingdom which he had declined; but it is very unlikely that the same 8 author who in v. 22 f. makes Gideon so scrupulous, proceeded in the next breath to tell how he collected gold to make an idol. VV. 24-27 are attributed by most critics to the older source (J); in that case the request must have been 5 addressed to Gideon's own clansmen of Abi-ezer.

(60) These caravan traders, whose connections extended to the gold lands 24 of Arabia, were richer in such things than the peasants; and, like other nomads, they carried all their wealth about them.

(61) About seventy pounds weight. 26

10 (62) The second half-verse, with its irrelevant enumeration of the other spoils which fell to Gideon, is plainly a later addition.

(63) The *Ephod* here, as in c. 17, was an idol of some kind, as the author 27 of the latter part of the verse understood it. See note on 17, 5.

(64) The cause of their ruin; cf. 2, 3.

15 (65) On this and the following verses (30-32. 33-35) see above, p. 67, ll. 53 ff. 29

(66) As in all similar names, *mélek* (king) is the name or title of a god. 31

(67) Cf. 2, 19; 3, 11. 12; 4, 1. On Baal-berith see note on 9, 4. 33

(68) Cf. 1 Sam. 10, 18 f.; 12, 11. 34

### Notes on Chapter 9.

20 The history of Abimelech differs from all the others in 2, 5-16, 31 in having no introduction or conclusion such as D has provided for the rest. The story did not lend itself to his moralizing, and was therefore omitted from the Deuteronomistic Book of Judges. It is, however, the original sequel of the story of Gideon; is derived from the same sources; and had a place in the 25 pre-Deuteronomic Judges. A post-Exilic editor restored it to its place, providing it with a few words of introduction (8, 31 f.) derived in substance from the history itself. The chapter is not a unit, as appears most plainly in the two accounts of the attack upon Shechem, vv. 30-41 and vv. 42-45. The greater part of the chapter is derived from E; but the story of Gaal and the unsuccessful revolt of the Shechemites (vv. 26-41) is from a different source; pre- 30 sumably J.

The chapter is of great interest for the glimpse which it gives us of the relations of the Israelites to the older population of the land, among or beside whom they settled (c. 1). It has often been regarded as a kind of prelude to 35 the history of the kingdom of Saul; but it is doubtful whether so much significance should be ascribed to it. Abimelech was king of the Canaanite city of Shechem; how far his authority was recognized by purely Israelite communities does not appear.

(1) Abimelech's mother was a Canaanite woman of Shechem, who, like 9, 1-3 40 Samson's Timnathite wife (14. 15, 1-8), was not married into the man's family, but remained in her own. The offspring of such a union naturally belonged to the mother's clan. Abimelech makes use of this relation to gain over the people of Shechem.—*Shechem*, the modern *Nābulus* (Neapolis) lies in the heart of the Highlands of Ephraim, in a valley between Mount Ebal on the north 45 and Mount Gerizim on the south (see full page illustration facing p. 20). Its position at the intersection of the great roads, east and west and north and south, made it at all times a place of commanding importance.—*The citizens of Shechem*, lit. *the proprietors* (Heb. *ba'alim*). That they were Canaanites appears plainly from vv. 26 ff.; but it is not so clear that the author of vv. 50 1-25. 42 ff. so represented them; Josh. 24, 1-25 (E) supposes that Shechem was in the hands of the Israelites before the death of Joshua.



(2) *Baal-berith* was the god of Shechem. *El-berith* (v. 46) is doubtless the same deity; the names are entirely equivalent in meaning; *el* is the divinity who inhabits the place, *ba'al*, the divinity to whom it belongs. The origin and significance of the name Baal-(El-)berith is unknown; the most natural interpretation of the words is, *One who is a party to a covenant*.—*Seventy shekels of silver*, intrinsically worth thirty-five or forty dollars (seven or eight pounds sterling) of our money, but having, of course, in ancient times a vastly greater purchasing power.

(3) Like cattle slaughtered in the open field (1 Sam. 14, 33 f.; cf. Deut. 12, 16, 23 f.). The motive is probably to be sought in animistic superstitions; he disposed of the blood of his victims, in which was their life (cf. Lev. 17, 10 f.), so that they should give him no further trouble.

(4) *Beth-millo* (cf. v. 20) must have been a town in the vicinity of Shechem. It is often, but without sufficient ground, thought to be the same as the Tower of Shechem (vv. 46-49).—The *Monument Tree*, a holy tree beside which was a standing stone (*maçcebáh*); see Josh. 24, 26 f., and Gen. 35, 4.—*Mount Gerizim* was famous in later times as the Holy Mountain of the Samaritans, whose temple (from the 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> cent. B.C.) stood upon its summit, on the spot where the ruins are seen in the picture facing p. 18. See John 4, 20 f.; Josephus, *Ant.* xi. 7, 2; 8, 2 f., and cf. Neh. 13, 28 f.

(5) Jotham's fable of the trees who chose a king, with its pointed application to the citizens of Shechem and their new lord, is the most striking example of this kind of apologue in the OT. It is believed by many scholars that the fable itself (vv. 8-15) is a piece of ancient Hebrew folk-lore, which the author of vv. 7-21 borrowed and applied. In confirmation of this view it is urged that the application does not altogether correspond to the fable: in v. 15 the question is, whether the trees are acting in good faith in making the thorn king; in v. 16 it is, whether the Shechemites have acted in good faith toward the House of Jerubbaal in making Abimelech king. Such looseness in the logic of the moral is not uncommon; more than one of the parables in the NT might be adduced in which the connection of text and application is no closer than in Jotham's fable. We are hardly warranted, therefore, in attributing vv. 8-15 to a different author from the following verses. Nor is there sufficient reason for regarding, with other critics, vv. 7-21 altogether as a secondary addition to the story.

(6) The natural teaching of the fable is that the good and faithful members of the community have too much to do in their own calling to lay it aside for the sake of ruling their fellows; it is only the worthless and pestilent sort who are willing to be vested with such authority.

(7) VV. 16<sup>b</sup>-19<sup>a</sup> are regarded by some critics as a long gloss on v. 16<sup>a</sup>: this rehearsal of Jerubbaal's services and the Shechemites' ingratitude interrupts the speech (observe the resumption of the thread in v. 19<sup>a</sup>). The verses are certainly not indispensable; but they are appropriate enough, and have a vigor and individuality of expression not usually found in glosses.

(8) Cf. v. 15<sup>b</sup>; vv. 42-49, 50-54, 56 f. 20

(9) The site of Beer is not certainly known; perhaps *el-Biréh* (Beeroth), north of Jerusalem. 21

(10) There is no hint in what precedes that Abimelech ruled over Israel at all; either the verse is altogether from the hand of an editor, or the name Israel has been substituted for an original Shechem. 22

(11) Literally, *an evil spirit*; cf. 1 Sam. 16, 14; 18, 10 (*an evil divine spirit*); 19, 9; 1 Kings 22, 19-23 (in Ahab's prophets). 23

(12) The verse is not improbably by RJE, emphasizing again the moral of the history. 24

(13) The sequel of v. 25 is not vv. 26-41, but vv. 42 ff.; the episode of 9, 25 Gaal is from a different source.

(14) The story of Gaal begins abruptly; in the original source from which 26 it was taken, it is probable that the readers had already been informed who this 5 agitator was, and perhaps what his previous relations to Abimelech had been. His name was perhaps *Go'al* (Josephus, *Gyales*), rather than *Ga'al*.

(15) The vintage was doubtless, as among other peoples, a season of 27 religious festivities in honor of the god of the vine. Gaal took advantage of this, and when the heads of the vintagers were hot with wine and with the 10 excitement of the feast, instigated a revolt against Abimelech.

(16) That is, *What is this Abimelech to us, the citizens of Shechem, that 28 we should serve him!* This verse is difficult, and has been variously interpreted. It seems clear, however, that Gaal is inciting the native Shechemites to revolt against this Israelite half-breed who presumes to lord it over the ancient 15 Hamorite aristocracy of Shechem, to whom he himself had once been subject.

(17) Abimelech's representative in the city. 30

(18) *Arumah* seems to have been Abimelech's residence; see v. 41. The 31 Hebrew text is generally translated *secretly* (it would be better, *treacherously*); but this appears impossible in the context.

(19) The localities thus designated are not known; the first, to judge from 37 the name, would seem to have been a rounded knob; the second was, or had been, the seat of a certain class of soothsayers (*me'onenim*); cf. the Moreh Tree, Gen. 12, 6; and, perhaps, Jud. 7, 1.

(20) Abimelech did not force his way into the town, but, having sufficiently 41 chastised the rebels, returned to Arumah. The Shechemites had experienced enough of Gaal, and were willing to have him made a scape-goat. Zebul accordingly expelled him and his kin, and peace was restored.—The site of Arumah is not identified; *El-'Ormeh*, two hours SE of Shechem, has been suggested, but without any reason except the fancied resemblance of the names.

(21) VV. 42-45 are not the continuation of vv. 34-41, but of the parallel 42 narrative in vv. 22-25. When the news was brought to Abimelech that the Shechemites were infesting the highways, he resolved to punish them; and the next time they set out on a marauding expedition he laid an ambush for them. The stratagem is very similar to that described in vv. 34-41; cf. also Josh. 8.

(22) Probably a symbol of perpetual desolation. In Hebrew, as well as in 45 Assyrian, Arabic, and Syriac, *salt ground*, properly *ground covered with a saline crust*, is a barren waste in which not even the scanty vegetation of the desert can grow. Cf. Deut. 29, 23; Job 39, 6; Ps. 107, 34; Jer. 17, 6. Parallels to the strewing of a devastated country with salt are found in the cuneiform 40 inscriptions. If Shechem was actually destroyed during the period of the Judges, it was soon rebuilt (see 1 Kings 12, 1. 25).

(23) The Tower of Shechem was not a stronghold within the city, like 46 that at Thebez (v. 51), but stood outside of the walls, and apparently at some little distance. The people in the Tower were Shechemites, and had joined in 45 the revolt. The temple of El-berith is not improbably the same which in v. 4 bears the name of Baal-berith; see note on the latter verse. The word translated *crypt* is found besides only in 1 Sam. 13, 6, where it plainly denotes a hiding place, probably subterranean; and the same meaning is perhaps admissible here, if we may suppose that the *crypt* was an excavation in the earth or rock, 50 not under, but behind the temple. The interpretation is, however, extremely uncertain. Others translate *tower*, which will not at all apply in Samuel.

(24) Thebez also had joined in the revolt begun by Shechem, and, like 50 the latter, was probably a Canaanite town (see v. 55). It is identified with the modern *Tûbâs*; a large village about four hours NE of *Nâbulus* (Shechem) on 55 the road to *Beisân*.

(25) The upper stone of a hand-mill, which might weigh twenty-five or thirty pounds. 9, 53

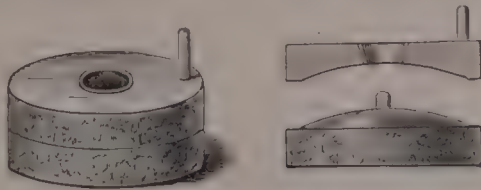
(26) To die by a woman's hand was an ignominy; cf.

4, 9. Compare in general the death of Saul, 1 Sam. 31, 4 f.

That Abime-

10 rising against the power of the half-Israelite Abimelech.

(27) The moral of the history; cf. vv. 16-20, 24.



MODERN PALESTINIAN HAND-MILL.

lech's followers were Israelites is of prime importance for the understanding of the whole story. The revolt of Shechem and the other towns was a Canaanite

57



### Notes on 10, 1-5.

Tola and Jair, with Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon (12, 8-15) constitute the group of *Minor Judges*; so-called because in comparison with Ehud, Deborah and 15 Barak, Gideon, Jephthah, and Samson, little or nothing is narrated of them; see above, p. 53, ll. 49 ff.

The color (DARK PURPLE) which is given to these verses in the text here indicates only that the *Minor Judges* were probably included in the pre-Deuteronomic Book of Judges (JE).

20 (1) *Tola* is the name of a clan of Issachar (Gen. 46, 13; Num. 26, 23), 10, 2 apparently the leading clan of the tribe (1 Chron. 7, 1 ff.); *Puah*, here Tola's father, appears in the genealogical lists as his brother, that is, another clan of the same tribe. The name *Dodo* (or *Dodai*) appears in the catalogue of David's heroes (2 Sam. 23, 9. 24), and has been lately found in the Amarna 25 tablets (*Dûdu*). *Shamir* has not been identified; as the seat of a clan of Issachar, we may infer that it lay in the northeastern part of the Highlands of Ephraim, not far from the Plain of Jezreel (see on 6, 33). The branches of Issachar which settled south of the plain by the side of the great tribe of Joseph seem often, like Benjamin in the south, to be included in Joseph.

30 Observe the form of the chronological note, differing from that which regularly concludes the histories of the Greater Judges.

(2) *Jair* is a clan of East Manasseh (Machir), Num. 32, 39-41, whose villages (Havoth-jair) formed a district in Gilead. The conquest of this region by Manassite clans was the result of a returning wave of migration from Western 35 Palestine (cf., perhaps, Josh. 17, 14-18). *Camôn* is perhaps *Kumên*, west of Irbid. The *thirty saddle-asses* have been brought from 12, 14, probably through a confusion of the words for *cities* (Heb. 'arim) and *asses* (Heb. 'ayarim).

### Notes on 10, 6-18.

This passage repeats and enforces the moral of the history, as a preface 40 to a new period of oppression; cf. 2, 6-21; 6, 7-10. It is not all of one piece; vv. 11-16 is not, as a whole, the work of D; its affinities are rather with 6, 7-10; Josh. 24; 1 Sam. 7, 12 (E<sup>2</sup>). The antecedents of vv. 11-16 are (in vv. 6-10) wrought into D's introduction to the Ammonite oppression from which Israel



was delivered by Jephthah. It is possible that the words *into the power of the Philistines* (v. 7) are a fragment of this source, in which case the passage will have been E's introduction to the Philistine oppression in the days of Eli and Samuel. On the other hand, it is possible that the name of the Philistines was inserted here by a later hand, to make the introduction serve for the story of Samson as well as for that of Jephthah. In the catalogue of foreign gods worshiped by the Israelites (v. 6) and in the long list of their oppressors (v. 11) we cannot fail to recognize the hand of later editors or scribes; in v. 11, indeed, the glosses have wrecked the sentence. The color of vv. 11-16 is meant to indicate that these verses are not originally D's; the question whether they may have been retouched by him, and to what extent, is not decided. In the rest, though a basis of E may underlie vv. 6-10, it is impossible to separate it from the overlying introduction of D.

(1) This catalogue comprises all the neighboring nations; cf. 2, 12; Deut. 10, 6 15 6, 14; 13, 7 f. It is probably an editorial gloss. On the *Baals* and *Astartes*, the gods of Canaan, see note on 2, 13.

(2) On this verse see above, l. 1. The following narrative deals only with 7 the oppression of the Israelites in Gilead by the Ammonites; the Philistines first appear in the story of Samson, cc. 13-16.

(3) *That year, eighteen years*, is obviously a doublet; the latter belongs to 8 D's chronology; the former seems to be a fragment of E; cf. 11, 4, where we might translate, *after a year*. The rest of the verse is very likely by the same hand as v. 9<sup>a</sup>, an editorial gloss emphasizing the universality of the judgment, and explaining how the Ammonites oppressed the tribes west of the Jordan. It 25 need hardly be said that the story of Jephthah knows nothing of such a state of things.—*For the land of the Amorites who were in Gilead*, cf. 11, 19 ff.

(4) Judah is mentioned besides only in 15, 9-13; 18, 12. 9

(5) Cf. v. 15; 1 Sam. 12, 10; Num. 14, 40; 21, 7. This formula of confession 10 is peculiarly frequent in E.

(6) This enumeration of Israel's oppressors has apparently grown under the 30 hand of successive editors, as is the wont of such lists. The deliverance from the Ammonites, and the oppression by the Philistines and deliverance from them, were still future, and could not be appealed to as conspicuous evidences of JHVH's goodness in the past; of an Amorite oppression we know nothing— 35 the conquest of the Amorite Sihon by Israel (Num. 21, 21 ff.) can hardly be reckoned an oppression of Israel by Sihon—and we have equally little information about a Phœnician oppression.

For *Maonites* of the Received Text we are to read *Midianites*; otherwise we should have here another unknown oppressor, while the Midianites, whose 40 devastations are so vividly depicted in 6, 1 ff., would be lacking. Finally, Moab (c. 3) and the Canaanites (cc. 4.5) are not included in this singular list (both are added by some of the Versions). Compare, for the rest, 1 Sam. 12, 10.

(7) See Jer. 2, 28; Deut. 32, 37 f.; 2 Kings 3, 13. 14

(8) Cf. 2 Sam. 24, 14; 2 Macc. 10, 4. 15

(9) Cf. Josh. 24, 20. 23; 1 Sam. 7, 3; Gen. 35, 2.4; Deut. 31, 16. 16

(10) In its original connection, v. 16 must have been immediately followed 16-18 by the raising up of the deliverer; vv. 17 f. are an editorial introduction to the story of Jephthah, the material for which is chiefly extracted from c. 11, much as 8, 33-35 is drawn from c. 9.—With the last sentence cf. 11, 8.9. 11.

## Notes on 11, 1-12, 7.

In the story of Jephthah the long argument defending Israel's title to Gilead (11, 12-28) is clearly foreign to the original narrative. The material for it is taken, in part word for word, from Num. 20. 21; and though it purports to be addressed to the King of Ammon, it really deals exclusively with Israel's relations to the *Moabites*: Chemosh (v. 24) is the national god of Moab; Balak (v. 25), whose course is contrasted with that of the present King, was King of Moab; the places named in v. 26 are Moabite cities. The introduction of this long interpolation has done some injury to the context; vv. 30 f. are the original sequel of v. 11a; v. 11b seems to belong after v. 31; v. 29 is a doublet to v. 32. The section 12, 1-6 is also regarded by some critics as an addition in imitation of 8, 1-3; but without sufficient grounds. From what source the story of Jephthah is derived it is not possible to say with confidence. So far as the general impression which the narrative makes may be trusted, we should be inclined to attribute it to E. It is, of course, ultimately of Gileadite origin.

(1) VV. 1b. 2 are a late gloss, spun out of v. 1a combined with v. 7.

II, 1. 2

(2) The outlawed man took to the life of a freebooter, just as a modern Arab inevitably does under like circumstances—there is no other way in which he can live; cf. the case of David, 1 Sam. 22, 1 f.; 23, 1-5; 25; 27, 7 ff. Like David (1 Sam. 22, 2), Jephthah gathered around him a band of broken men (9, 4), who went on forays with him.—*The land of Tob* appears to have been an Aramean district (2 Sam. 10, 6. 8); it therefore lay north or northeast of Gilead.



RUINS OF 'AMMÂN.

(3) The Ammonites were of the same stock with the Moabites, and adjoined them on the northeast, where, on the borders of the desert, they lived a semi-nomadic life. Their chief town was *Rabbath-ammon* ("The Great Town of the Ammonites"), now *'Ammân*, on the upper Jabbok. The Israelite settlements



in Gilead were frequently invaded by them (see 1 Sam. 11, 1 ff.); David waged an embittered war with them (2 Sam. 10-12). On the site of the ancient Ammonite capital, Ptolemy II Philadelphus (285-247 B. C.) built a new city, which he called Philadelphia. The ruins of this Ptolemaic city, as shown in the engraving, are among the finest in the region east of the Jordan.

(4) V. 5<sup>a</sup> is superfluous beside v. 4, and may be secondary.—*The Elders of Gilead* were the heads of the families and clans; the Hebrew word corresponds in meaning and use to the Arab *sheikh*. The name Gilead is often given to the whole country occupied by Israel on the east of the Jordan, as Canaan is to that on the west of the river. The natural boundaries writer tries to supply the deficiency in vv. 1<sup>b</sup>. 2.

(6) Because we did banish thee, we have now come to recall thee.

(7) He makes them solemnly repeat their pledge.

(8) Cf. 9, 6.

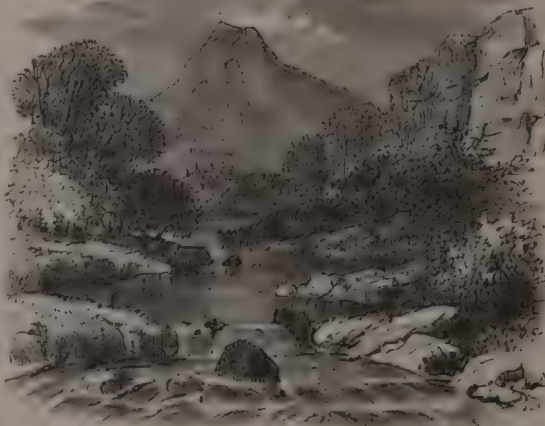
So Saul at Gilgal (1 Sam. 11, 15); see also 1 Kings 12, 1, 20; 1, 9 ff., 33 ff. It is safe to infer that in Jephthah's case also the acclamation took place at a sanctuary, probably at Mizpah, as the author of 10, 17 supposed. But 11, 11<sup>b</sup>, which appears to give direct testimony on this point, really refers not to these

ceremonies, but to Jephthah's vow; see next note.

(9) Before JHVH, that is at a holy place, before the upright stone, altar, or idol, in which in olden times the god was believed to be; by which, for less crude conceptions, his presence was symbolized. The words have no appropriateness in their present connection, while they are essential to the description of Jephthah's vow (vv. 30 f.).



GORGE OF THE ARNON NEAR ITS MOUTH.



JABBOK.



The displacement is one of the consequences of the long interpolation, vv. 12-28; II see further on v. 31.

For *Mizpah*, see note on v. 34.

(10) On the general character of this interpolation see p. 77, ll. 1 ff. It may be surmised that this defense of Israel's rights in Gilead is not a mere piece of antiquarianism, but was produced at a time when the Sons of Lot were contesting with the Israelites (Gad) the possession of these territories. The style of this passage has no distinctive marks. In the text it is colored LIGHT PURPLE (RJE), merely to indicate that it exhibits no traces of the peculiar manner of D or of the language of the latest redactors.

(11) The *Arnon*, now *Wādy Mōjib*, flows into the Dead Sea from the east, about midway between the northern and southern ends of the sea. Its course is a deep gorge with precipitous sides. The *Jabbok* (Gen. 33, 17; cf. 32, 30-31; Josh. 13, 27), now *Nahr ez-Zerqā* (i. e. *The Blue River*), is the principal eastern affluent of the Jordan, rising near 'Ammān and flowing in a generally northerly direction to about the middle of its course; then west, through a deep ravine between *Jebel 'Ajlān* on the north and the very different physical region of the *Belqā* (see note 4) on the south.

(12) Cf. Deut. 2, 9, 19. The cities north of the Arnon belonged to the old territory of Moab. They were conquered by Israel under Omri (9<sup>th</sup> cent. B. C.), but recovered by Mesha, King of Moab (see on Is. 15, 1-4), a generation later. In the Prophets they always appear as Moabite cities (Is. 15, 16; Jer. 48; &c.). In the decadence of Israel, the Ammonites as well as the Moabites enlarged their borders at the expense of the Israelites (see Jer. 49, 1; Ezek. 25, 1 ff.; cf. 1 Macc. 5, 6 ff.).

(13) This is not very clear; by the connection it can hardly refer to the crossing of the Red Sea (Exod. 13, 18; 14); perhaps it is an indistinct reminiscence of Num. 14, 25<sup>b</sup> and 20, 14 ff.

(14) This verse is dependent on Num. 20, 14-21; in Deut. 1; 2, 4-8 there is no reference to these negotiations with Edom.

(15) Of this embassy to Moab there is no account in the Pentateuch. The author probably reasoned that, if Israel proposed to pass around the southern end of the Dead Sea, the consent of Moab as well as Edom would be necessary; and he was especially concerned to emphasize the fact that the Israelites had respected the rights of Moab. With the close of the verse cf. Num. 20, 1; Deut. 1, 46.

(16) On this movement see Num. 20, 22; 21, 4. 10 f. 12 f. (cf. Deut. 2). The Arnon is the boundary of Moab, Num. 21, 13; 22, 36. The Israelites marched along the edge of the desert, beyond the eastern frontier of Moab, till they were north of the latitude of the Arnon, and then turned westward; so Num. 21, 13.

(17) According to Num. 21, 26-30, the Amorites had recently conquered this territory north of the Arnon from Moab.—*Heshbon*, often named in the Prophets as one of the chief cities of Moab (see, e. g. Is. 15, 4; Jer. 48, 2), is the modern *Heshbān*, about sixteen miles east of the northern end of the Dead Sea. It was on the debatable ground between Moab and Israel (Gad), and was doubtless more than once conquered and reconquered.

(18) See Num. 21, 23; Deut. 2, 32. *Jahaz* also was a town of northern Moab (Is. 15, 4; Jer. 48, 21, 34; Inscription of Mesha, l. 19); the site has not been recovered.

(19) This was exactly the territory now claimed by Ammon (v. 13); cf. Num. 21, 24-26; Deut. 2, 36 f. In the latter passages it is explicitly affirmed that Israel took no land from the Ammonites.

(20) Each people should possess the territory which its own god has given

it by conquest, and should recognize the same right in others.—*Chemosh* was **II** the national god of Moab, not of Ammon, whose god was *Milcom*; see 1 Kings **11**, 5-7. 33; 2 Kings **23**, 13; Jer. **48**, 46; **49**, 1. 3; cf. also the Inscription of Mesha, King of Moab (see on Is. **15**, 4). The name here is not an accidental  
5 slip on the part of the writer; the whole argument deals with Moab only, though nominally addressed to Ammon.

(21) Balak, the King of Moab at the time of the Conquest, did not venture **25** to contest with Israel the possession of the land north of the Arnon (Num. **22**, 2 ff.). Should the present King be better able to do so?

10 (22) On *Heshbon* see note on v. 19.—*Jaazer* (Num. **21**, 32; 2 Sam. **24**, 5; 26 &c.) was eight or ten miles west of Rabbath-ammon ('*Ammân*'), the boundary of Ammon in that direction (Num. **21**, 24, LXX). For *Jaazer and the towns which are along the Jordan*, the Received Text has *Aroer and the towns which are along the Arnon*,—places much farther south.—*Three hundred years* is almost  
15 exactly the sum of the years of oppression before, and of security after, the successive Judges, which count up (exclusive of the Ammonite oppression, **10**, 8) 301 years. This agreement, which can hardly be accidental, shows that the computation was made on the basis of the present chronology of the Book, and is consequently very late. It is not quite certain, however, that the words  
20 are part of the original text. The last clause of v. 26 (*at that time*) would be more naturally understood of the first occupation of the region.

(23) V. 29 is the work of the editor who introduced vv. 12-28, a some- **29** what unskilful attempt to pick up the thread of the narrative. The Israelites were already assembled, probably at Mizpah (v. 11); the invasion of Ammon  
25 comes in due course in v. 32. The movements described in the text are quite unintelligible. The first clause, however, may be original (before v. 32).

(24) Before the interpolation of vv. 12-28, vv. 30 and 31 stood after v. 11<sup>a</sup>: **31** having been made chief by the people, Jephthah vowed that if JHVH would give him victory in the coming campaign he would offer Him a burnt-offering.  
30 V. 11<sup>b</sup> followed v. 31: this vow was made with all solemnity at the holy place at Mizpah. Then the spirit of JHVH came upon him (v. 29<sup>aa</sup>); he placed himself at the head of the men of Gilead and marched against the enemy (v. 32).

That Jephthah vows to sacrifice a human victim, of his own household, is as plain as words can make it. Whom it shall be is left to JHVH to designate:  
35 whoever comes first out of the house to meet the returning conqueror will be recognized by Jephthah as JHVH's choice. With the vow cf. Gen. **28**, 20-22; 1 Sam. **1**, 11; 2 Sam. **15**, 7 f.; for the sign, cf. Gen. **24**, 12 ff.

(25) Aroer is here not the Moabite city of that name on the Arnon (see **33** above, l. 13, note on v. 26), but *Aroer which is east of Rabbah* (Josh. **13**, 25),  
40 an Ammonite town; the other places are unknown. The words *twenty cities*, which stand in a strange connection, are very likely a gloss.

(26) Mizpah in Gilead, v. 29; Hos. **5**, 1; see note on Jud. **12**, 7. The site is **34** unknown; the identification of the place with Ramoth in Gilead is not probable. From the present story it may be, perhaps, inferred that Mizpah was not very  
45 far from the modern *es-Salt*, and we might then think of *Jebel Ôsha'*, an hour north of that place; but the data are insufficient for more than a surmise.

(27) Cf. 1 Sam. **18**, 6 f. (**21**, 11; **29**, 5); Exod. **15**, 20 f.

(28) The fine reticence with which the author draws a veil over the last **39** act of the tragedy is abused by those who interpret: *he consecrated her as a*  
50 *virgin priestess*, or *shut her up for life in a cell*, which was not what Jephthah had vowed to do at all.

(29) Cf. **8**, 1-3. The two stories are alike only in the arrogance with which **12**, 1 the great tribe of Ephraim asserts its right to have a hand in every fray.

*Zaphon* lay east of the Jordan, in the valley, not far from Succoth (Josh. 12 13, 27), in the vicinity of the principal ford crossing from the Highlands of Ephraim to Gilead.

(30) Jephthah speaks in the person of his countrymen of Gilead. In the 2 foregoing narrative there is no mention of this attempt to get help from their kinsmen across the river. Such an appeal would be very natural, however, and may well be imagined to have preceded the calling of Jephthah.

(31) The latter part of this verse is in part an accidental repetition of 4 a clause from v. 5, in part a series of glosses—unsuccessful attempts to make 10 the text intelligible.

(32) With the seizure of the fords cf. 3, 28; 7, 24. A peculiarity in the 6 pronunciation of the sibilants betrayed the Ephraimites, just as our *th* is the *shibboleth* of foreigners. Some scholars think that the Ephraimites said *skibboleth*, with *sk* instead of *sh* (cf. our *schedule*, i. e. *skedul*, in England commonly 15 *shedul*). Others believe that the Ephraimites pronounced *shibboleth* with an initial *th*, *thibboleth*. Similarly, in the great massacre of the French in Sicily on March 31, 1282 A. D. (the *Sicilian Vespers*), the foreigners, it is said, were made to betray themselves by their pronunciation of the words *ceci e ciceri*: those who pronounced Italian *c* (i. e. English *ch*) as in French (*sesi e siseri*) were 20 hewn down on the spot.

(33) The formula is the same that is used of the Minor Judges, and differs 7 from that employed by D, e. g. 3, 29. 30.

### Notes on 12, 8-15.

The second group of Minor Judges, including *Ibzan*, *Elon*, and *Abdon*; see 25 above, 10, 1-5, and p. 53, ll. 49 ff.

(1) By this verse the succession of Judges following is annexed to the 8 story of Jephthah, as the former series to the story of Abimelech by 10, 1.

*Bethlehem* is not the place of that name in Judah, but the less known Bethlehem in Zebulun (Josh. 19, 15), now *Beit Lahm*, about seven miles WNW 30 of Nazareth.

(2) These family statistics are probably to be understood, as in the case 9 of Jair (10, 3-5), of the branches and alliances of a considerable clan.

(3) The traditional pronunciation makes an artificial distinction between the 13 man *Elon* and the town *Aijalon*; in the Hebrew consonantal text the names are 35 written in precisely the same way. *Elon* is a Zebulonite clan (Gen. 46, 14; Num. 26, 26); its seat, where is the tomb of its eponymous ancestor, bears the same name. The site is unknown.

(4) Cf. 10, 4; 12, 9. The saddle-asses are evidence of wealth and rank; 14 cf. 5, 10; 2 Sam. 16, 2; 13, 29.

40 (5) *Pirathon* was the home of one of David's heroes (2 Sam. 23, 30); cf. 15 also 1 Macc. 9, 50. It is generally identified with *Fer'atá*, six miles WSW of Nâbulus (Shechem), which others take for Ophrah.

The district of *Shalim*, 1 Sam. 9, 4. The Received Text has: *in the land of Ephraim in the Mount of the Amalekites*.





## Notes on Chapters 13-16



## The Stories of Samson.

These chapters contain a collection of stories narrating the exploits and adventures of the Danite hero, Samson. The stories are connected with one another, and all come from the same-source (J). They differ from the other stories in the Book in that Samson does not, like Ehud, Gideon, or Jephthah, deliver his people from their enemies, but single-handed and in his own quarrel makes havoc among the Philistines. These adventures did not lend themselves in the least to the moralizing bent of D, who has given them only the briefest of introductions (13, 1; cf. 15, 20 and 16, 31<sup>b</sup>); that he preserved them at all may be taken as evidence that they were too great favorites to be suppressed. More clearly than any other tales in the Book they bear the marks of popular origin, and doubtless had been repeated by generations of Israelite story-tellers before they were first written down. It is likely that the cycle was of gradual growth; it may be surmised that c. 13 is not as old as the rest. The stories of Samson are specimens of a kind of literature which has few other examples in the OT, and illustrate a side of old Israelite life and character not often represented in it.

## Notes on Chapter 13.

(1) The forty years probably cover the judgeship of Samson (15, 20; 16, 13, 1 31) and that of Eli (20 years; 1 Sam. 4, 18, LXX).

(2) *Zorah* was one of the settlements of the Danites in the southwest (1, 34 f.); from which the greater part of the tribe subsequently migrated to the north (cc. 17, 18). It is the modern *Ṣur'ah*, on the northern side of *Wādy Ṣurār*, opposite *'Ain Shems* (Beth-shemesh).—The child of a long unfruitful marriage is peculiarly the gift of God (cf. 1 Sam. 1, 2; Luke 1, 7); this is a constant trait of the patriarchal story (Sarah, Rebekah, Rachel).

(3) On the Messenger of JHVH, see note on 6, 11. 3

(4) Cf. 1 Sam. 1, 15. Intoxicating drinks were made, not only from the 4 grape (wine), but from other fruits, such as dates, and from grain (beer), perhaps also from honey (mead); distilled liquors were unknown. The prohibition to eat anything unclean probably refers to certain animal kinds and to the flesh of cattle that had died of disease or been accidentally killed (cf. the notes on Lev. 7, 24). The child, who is to be consecrated to God, must be kept 35 from defilement even in his mother's womb.

(5) *Religious votary*, Heb. *nazir* (AV, Nazirite). In the law-books the 5 Nazirite binds himself by his own vow for a certain time, at the termination of which he shaves off his hair at the sanctuary. While the vow is on him he has to abstain from all the products of the vine; see especially Num. 6; 40 cf. Jud. 13, 14; Amos 2, 11 f. Samson and Samuel (1 Sam. 1, 11) are devotees from birth and for life; but this is represented as exceptional.

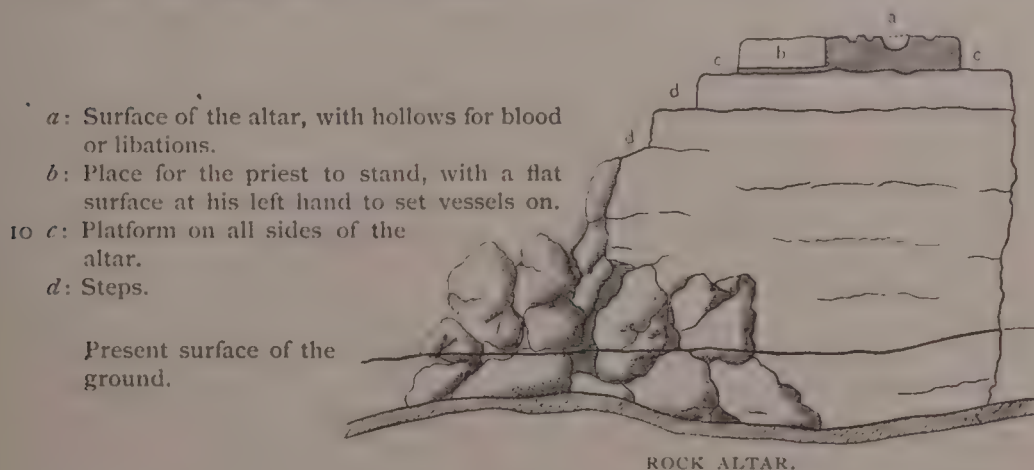
(6) The Messenger appeared as a man; his words proved that he was an 6 inspired man.

(7) Cf. Gen. 18, 3 ff.; Jud. 6, 17 ff. 15

(8) Cf. Gen. 32, 29. The name is beyond Manoah's capacity to hear and 18 understand; cf. Ps. 139, 6.

(9) Cf. Exod. 15, 11; Ps. 77, 14. 19

(10) The similarity of the scene to 6, 21 has led to conformation in the 13, 20 latter passage; see note there. The *altar* (in Hebrew *the slaughter-place*) is the *rock* (v. 19); it is possible, however, that the word *altar* has been substituted in v. 20 by a later hand (cf. 1 Sam. 14, 33-35). The rock altar here figured 5 is from the neighborhood of Çur'ah.



15 (11) See note on 6, 22. *God* (Heb. *elohim*) is any superhuman being; cf. 22 1 Sam. 28, 13 (Samuel's ghost).

(12) Namely, the birth of a son. Possibly the preceding clause is a gloss. 23

(13) *Mahaneh-Dan* (Dan's Camp) was west of Kirjath-jearim, in Judah 25 (18, 12), not *between Zorah and Eshtaol*, where Samson's tomb was (16, 31).

20 Perhaps neither of these conflicting topographical notices is original.

### Notes on Chapters 14.15.

The narrative is homogeneous, but has been retouched in various places by later editors or scribes,—it is not always possible to say which. Particularly in c. 14, a misunderstanding of the nature of Samson's marriage has led to a 25 series of changes which cause not a little confusion.

(1) *Tinnath* is the modern *Tibneh*, about an hour west of 'Ain Shems 14, 1 (Beth-shemesh), and somewhat farther southwest of Çur'ah (Zorah), Samson's home.

(2) Cf. Gen. 24, 3 f.; 26, 34 f.; 28, 1 f. and 8 f. 3

30 (3) The opprobrious epithet is applied almost exclusively to the Philistines (cf. 15, 18; 1 Sam. 14, 6; 17, 26. 36; &c.); the peoples of Palestine seem generally to have practiced circumcision. The Philistines were of a different race, invaders from the north, most likely from Cyprus or southeastern Asia Minor.

(4) The unusual word translated *grievance* seems to mean a pretext for 4 hostilities, a *casus belli*; see 2 Kings 5, 7.—It is not said that Samson's father refused to comply with his son's request; but that the author intended to convey the idea is clear from what follows, and it has been with some plausibility conjectured that a statement to this effect originally stood at the end of v. 4. Since his father declines to negotiate a marriage in the ordinary way, Samson, 40 on his own account, contracts a marriage of a different kind, in which the wife, instead of coming into her husband's family, remains in her own father's house. A later writer, either misunderstanding this relation, or taking offense at it, altered the text of the verses following, making it appear that Samson's parents

yielded, and that an ordinary marriage was contemplated. The changes were 14 not, however, sufficiently thorough and consistent to efface the original representation.

(5) The first of the changes spoken of in the last note. 5

5 (6) Lit., *leaped, pounced upon him*, indicating the suddenness and violence 6 of the seizure; see v. 19; 15, 14; 1 Sam. 10, 6. 10; 11, 6; 18, 10; 16, 13; also (with other verbs) Jud. 3, 10; 6, 34; 13, 25. The *spirit of JHVH* is here superhuman strength.

(7) An addition consequent upon that in v. 5; see above, notes 4 and 5.

10 (8) The words *to marry her* are also an erroneous addition; the following 8 narrative shows that he was on his way home to Zorah when he found the honey in the carcass of the lion, and that it was in Zorah he met his parents.

(9) See verse 16<sup>b</sup> (p. 28, l. 32).

(10) *His father* is not the least absurd of the editor's alterations. 9

15 (11) The only possible understanding of the present text is, that when the 11 Philistines saw how formidable Samson was (or, according to LXX, because they were afraid of him), they appointed thirty special guards to see that he did no mischief. In the original story, on the contrary, Samson chose thirty young Philistines as his companions to take the place which in an ordinary 20 marriage would have been filled by his own young kinsmen and friends.

(12) A caveat against the unfair means they employed to learn the secret. 12

(13) Their vain effort to solve the riddle for six days accords well with 14 the vehemence of their speech in v. 15, but is hard to reconcile with v. 17, according to which Samson's bride teased him the whole week to tell her the 25 riddle. We must either assume a certain inconsistency in the author's representation or regard the words *for six days* and *on the seventh day* (vv. 14<sup>b</sup>. 15<sup>a</sup>) as glosses.

(14) The week's festivities preceded the consummation of the marriage. 18



RUINS OF ASHKELON.

(15) Ashkelon is two days' journey from Timnath, on the sea-coast. It has 19 30 been conjectured, with much plausibility, that this raid is the afterthought of an editor to whom it seemed unbecoming that Samson should run away without paying the wager. It has no consequences in the following story.



(16) Angry at being betrayed by his comrades and his bride, Samson rushed 14, 20 away, without consummating the marriage, thus inflicting the keenest disgrace on the bride and her family. To repair this disgrace, the bride's father gave her on the spot to Samson's groomsman, and the interrupted wedding was completed.

5 (17) The season of the year is particularly noted to prepare for vv. 4 ff. 15, 1

(18) *i. e.*, I cannot be blamed for retaliating upon the Philistines. 3

(19) The fox is a solitary animal, but the jackal is gregarious; hence it has 4 been often surmised that Samson's foxes were jackals. It would not be remarkable if the same Hebrew word included both foxes and jackals; but there is 10 not sufficient evidence that this was actually the case.—Some of the grain was cut and in the shock; some was still standing. The words at the end of the verse are probably a later addition exaggerating the mischief Samson wrought.

(20) The exact meaning of the phrase rendered *hip and thigh* (lit., *leg on 8 thigh*) is not known, nor does the context explain how Samson made this great 15 slaughter among his enemies.

(21) The *Etam* of 2 Chron. 11, 6 and Josephus (*Ant.* viii, 7, 3) is doubtless the modern 'Ain 'Atân, about half an hour south of Bethlehem; and most scholars assume that the Cliff Etam in our story, which was in Judah (vv. 9 ff.), was in the same neighborhood. Some lay the scene of Jud. 15, 9 ff. in the 20 vicinity of 'Artûf, much nearer Timnath and Zorah, where in an almost vertical cliff is a large cave, difficult and dangerous of access.

(22) *Lehi*; see vv. 14-19. The site is unknown. The name was probably 9 given it on account of some resemblance in the configuration of the rocks to the under-jaw of an animal; see note 26.

25 (23) Compare chapter 16, verses 9 and 12. 14

(24) The only weapon within reach was the fresh jawbone of an ass, heavy 15 and tough; an old and weathered bone would have been too light and brittle for such a use. Compare the slaughter of the Philistines by Shamgar with his ox-goad (3, 31), and by Shammah (2 Sam. 23, 11 f.).

30 (25) In Hebrew: *Bil'hi ha-hâmôr hamôr himmartim*, lit., *I piled them in 16 heaps*, or perhaps, *I flayed them clean*. In the translation an attempt has been made to imitate the pun.

(26) VV. 17-19 contain a series of popular etymologies, explaining the names 17 of certain places in the vicinity of Lehi: *Ramath-lehi* ('Height of Lehi') is 35 the place where Samson threw away (*ramâh*) the jawbone (*l'hi*); *Ên-haqqôré* ('Partridge Spring') commemorates his calling (*qarâ*) on God for help; *Maktêsh* ('The Mortar,' cf. Zeph. 1, 11) is the hollow which God cleft, and from which the water gushed in answer to his prayer. It is not improbable that Samson's singular weapon, the jawbone of an ass, is in like manner derived from the 40 name of a place, *Lehi ha-hâmôr*; cf. *Beer-lahai-roi*, Gen. 16, 14, and the Arabic *Lâhy jâmal* ('Camel's jawbone').

(27) See 16, 31. It has been conjectured that this closing formula was 20 inserted here by an editor who omitted the tragic close of Samson's career (c. 16), which was subsequently restored by another hand. With the formula 45 itself cf. 10, 1 ff.; 12, 7 ff.

### Notes on 16, 1-3.

The short story of this exploit has no connection with either the preceding or the following narratives, but no doubt comes from the same source.

(1) Gaza, the most southern city of Palestine, on the road to Egypt 16, 1 50 through the desert, was from the earliest times a place of great commercial and military importance, and is still a city of 16,000 inhabitants.

(2) V. 3 hardly permits us to suppose that the Philistines were lying in 2

wait for Samson at the gate of the city; and v. 2<sup>b</sup> seems to imply that, confident **16** that he could not leave the city after the gates were closed, they resolved to do nothing till the following morning; the second clause of v. 2 is therefore probably a gloss exaggerating the precautions they took and the wonderful 5 character of his escape.

(3) He pulled up the gate-posts, with the two leaves of the gate and the 3 bar by which they were secured; cf. v. 14.—As Hebron is not less than twelve hours distant from Gaza, many have thought that a hill nearer the latter must be meant. Latin tradition has fixed on *El-Muntâr*, only a quarter of an hour 10 outside the walls of the city, and not even in the direction of Hebron.

### Notes on 16, 4-31.

(1) The Valley of Sorek is probably the great *Wâdy Çurâr*, in which 4 *Çur'ah* (Zorah) also lies; the ruins of *Sûrik* are three-quarters of an hour west of *Çur'ah*.

15 (2) They imagined that there was some secret about his strength, which, if 5 they could come by it, would enable them to get the better of him.

(3) The bowstrings were doubtless made from the intestines of animals. 7 Green gut, not yet dried, would not so readily fray or split, and could be more securely knotted. Seven is a charmed number.

20 (4) Cf. v. 12 and **15**, 14. The men who were concealed in the inner apart- 9 ment did not disclose themselves, but waited to see the result of the experiment.

(5) *New ropes*, as in **15**, 13.

11

(6) The Hebrew text is defective; but the Greek Versions and the parallel 13.14 places enable us to restore it. The loom was a simple upright frame the



EGYPTIAN LOOM.

25 posts of which were planted in the earth.

Seated on the ground before the loom with Samson's head in her lap, Delilah passed the long strands of his hair in and out of the standing warp with her fingers, and beat it up to a firm texture with a pointed pin of wood. He was thus most securely fastened in a prostrate position. But he sprang 30 to his feet, pulling the posts of the loom out of the ground by the hair of his head.

The Egyptian loom shown in the cut, primitive as it appears, represents a considerable advance upon this method of weaving.

(7) Compare chapter 14, verse 17.

(8) See chapter 13, verse 5. 16, 16.17

(9) See 1 Sam. 18, 12; 28, 15. Samson's superhuman strength was given to him by the Spirit of JHVH (13, 25; see note on 14, 6), which now left him.

(10) Grinding at the hand-mill was hard and menial labor. Among the Romans, slaves were often punished by being set to work at the mill; and under the Theodosian Code the same penalty was inflicted upon freemen for certain misdemeanors.

(11) Samson's strength is in his sacred locks; before he can perform such a feat as is narrated in vv. 28-30 they must grow again.

(12) Dagon was the chief deity of the Philistines; besides the temple at Gaza he had one at Ashdod (1 Sam. 5, 1 ff.; 1 Macc. 10, 84; 11, 4), and doubtless in the other cities of the Pentapolis. Several places bearing the name Beth-dagon were also ancient seats of his worship, which was wide-spread in Palestine before the Philistine invasion; cf. also *Dagan-takala*, the name of a man, in the Amarna dispatches. Of the character of the god and his worship we know no more than may be gathered from the passage before us and 1 Sam. 5, 1 ff. That Dagon was represented in the form of a fish, or half man half fish, as medieval Jewish commentators aver, rests only upon a possible etymology (Hebrew *dag* 'fish'). If, as seems probable, Dagon is the same as the Babylonian god Dagan, this etymology must be given up as false. Older writers saw in the name the Hebrew and Phœnician *dagan* ('grain'), and make Dagon a god of agriculture; which is probably no more correct than the other etymology.

(13) See chapter 15, verses 4 ff., 14 ff.

24

(14) When Samson has sufficiently amused them, perhaps by harmless feats of strength, he is left to rest. He asks the attendant who leads him about, to let him lean against the columns which support the roof. By a Herculean effort he overthrows these columns, and brings down the whole edifice in ruins, burying in its fall the multitude who were assembled to witness his performance, and himself perishing with them. We are, of course, not to think of the temple proper, but of a building for the use of the worshipers, probably a hall for sacrificial feasts. The text gives ground for the conjecture that the three thousand men and women on the roof are a later addition to the story. Much ingenuity has been expended in the endeavor to explain the architectural construction of this building; see particularly Sir CHRISTOPHER WREN, *Parentalia*, p. 359.

27-30

(15) The destruction of all these Philistines would be but partial retaliation.

28



### Notes on Chapters 17.18.

The first of the two stories supplementary to the Book of Judges; see p. 46, 40 ll. 30 ff. More than one hand has evidently been at work upon the narrative. The origin of Micah's idol (or idols), the way in which he got his priest, the sending out and return of the Danite spies, the robbery of Micah's temple, the duration of the sanctuary at Dan, are all related with a great deal of unnecessary and confusing repetition; in some places positive contradictions occur. It is peculiarly difficult to decide whether these phenomena are to be ascribed to interpolations and glosses, or to the combination of two parallel versions of the story. The latter hypothesis appears, on the whole, the more probable. In



the text the main, and apparently older, strand of the narrative is ascribed to J, chiefly on account of its resemblance in spirit and style to the stories of Samson, the first version of the history of Gideon, and other parts of the Book which are probably derived from that source; the other to E, the second chief source of the Book of Judges. The analysis would not be materially different if the latter should be attributed to a later hand, or to editorial interpolation.

The first version ran substantially as follows: A man of Mount Ephraim owned a temple containing an *Ephod* and *Teraphim*, and consecrated one of his sons as priest (17, 1. 5). Afterwards a wandering Levite from Bethlehem in Judah came that way in search of employment, and was hired by Micah, who installed him in the place of his son-(vv. 8-10. 11<sup>a</sup>. 12<sup>b</sup>. 13). The Danites, who had as yet found no place to settle, sent out an exploring party (18, 1. 2<sup>a</sup> in part). They came to Micah's home and lodged there (v. 2<sup>b</sup>). Falling in with his priest, they learned of him his relation to Micah, and had him consult the oracle for them, and received a favorable response (v. 3<sup>b</sup> in part, vv. 4<sup>b</sup>. 5. 6). Continuing their journey, they came to Laish (v. 7 in part); and returning, urged their clansmen to march against it, assuring them that it would be an easy conquest (vv. 8-10 in part). Six hundred fighting men of the tribe, with their families, set out on the expedition (v. 11 in part, vv. 12. 13). Arrived at Micah's village, the spies informed them that it contained an *Ephod* and *Teraphim* (v. 14). The armed band halted at the gate, while the five spies went to the house to take the idols (vv. 16. 18<sup>a</sup>). The priest challenged them, but was speedily persuaded to join the party and become the priest of the tribe (v. 17<sup>b</sup> in part, vv. 18<sup>b</sup>. 19). He took the images; they joined the main body, and marched away. Micah and the villagers pursued them, but were rudely repulsed (vv. 20-26). The Danites took Laish, and set up Micah's idols in their sanctuary (vv. 27-29. 30).

This story is, without question, very old. It relates the origin of the image in the famous sanctuary of Dan without any trace of religious antipathy, and speaks of the *Ephod* with as little prejudice as the original author in c. 8 speaks of that set up by Gideon at Ophrah. The writer evidently enjoys telling of the stroke by which the Danites got possession of it, and of the owner's discomfiture. The picture which he gives of the social and religious state of the times is of the highest value. The rest of the chapter has at least no affinity to the post-Exilic additions to cc. 19-21; there is nothing to show that it is later than other parts of the Book which are attributed to E.

(1) The name, Micah, and the scene of the story seem to be common to 17, 1 both versions.

(2) Dreading his mother's curse and the anger of God for the sacrilege 2-4 committed in appropriating a consecrated thing, he makes restitution of the stolen silver. There seems to be some derangement of the text; the words, *I sacredly consecrate the silver*, &c. (v. 3<sup>b</sup>), seem to be necessary after *and also saidst* in v. 2; and v. 3<sup>a</sup> is premature before v. 4<sup>a</sup>. The restoration proposed in the translation is the simplest remedy for all these difficulties.

(3) The mother had added to the curse a dedication which made the silver 3 sacrosanct, so that the thief incurred the perils of sacrilege by keeping it.

(4) The curse launched at the head of the thief cannot be unsaid, but it 2 may be neutralized by a blessing; see 2 Sam. 21, 3; Exod. 12, 32. Curses and blessings were not to the old Israelites mere wishes or prayers; the word has 50 a magical potency, and is a real cause of good or evil.

(5) The first word (*péset*) properly denotes a carved wooden idol, but is 4 not infrequently employed generically for *idol*, without regard to the material (see Is. 40, 19; 44, 10; Jer. 10, 14, &c.); the second word (*massekáh*) denotes

usually an idol of precious metal, cast in a mold. In the present passage it is 17 highly improbable that the author meant that Micah had *two* images, one of wood, and one of metal; see also 18, 30 f. More likely he spoke throughout only of a *péset*; some one who observed that the idol was of metal then  
5 glossed it by the more exact term, *massekáh*.

Various explanations have been given of the fact that only two hundred shekels of the silver (*i. e.* about 8½ pounds weight) were used in making the idol; the truth seems to be that the consecration should not be understood as a dedication of the whole sum to God, but of an indefinite part of it, which  
10 made the whole inviolable.

(6) Lit. *a god-house*; a shrine in which the idol stood. Such a building 5 was necessary only where there was an image, or other sacred object, like the Ark of JHVH, to keep in it. The older and commoner representatives of the deity, the sacred post (*asheráh*, see note on 6, 25) or pillar (*maṣṣebáh*, 9, 6; *cf.* 15 2, 2), stood beside the altar on the high-place under the open sky.

(7) The *Ephod*, like that which Gideon made of seventeen hundred shekels of gold and set up at Ophrah, where it was worshiped by the Israelites (8, 27), was clearly an idol (see 18, 24); but of what form we do not know; see also 1 Sam. 21, 9. The *Ephod* was employed by the priest in consulting the oracle  
20 of JHVH; see 1 Sam. 14, 18 (LXX; *cf.* 3); 23, 6. 9; 30, 7. To carry the *Ephod* before JHVH is the prerogative of the priesthood (1 Sam. 2, 28; 22, 18). The *Teraphim*, which are coupled with the *Ephod* in Hos. 3, 4 also, were idols (see Gen. 31, 19; *cf.* 30; 35, 2. 4; 1 Sam. 19, 13-16), and were used in divining (2 Kings 23, 24; Ezek. 21, 21; Zech. 10, 2). It has been surmised, on insufficient  
25 grounds, that they were household gods, or images of the ancestors.

(8) This verse is an editorial note explaining how such irregularities were 6 possible; *cf.* 21, 25; also 18, 1; 19, 1.

(9) The young Levite of Judah residing in Micah's neighborhood, who 7 is to him as one of his own sons, and becomes his priest (vv. 7. 11<sup>b</sup>. 12<sup>a</sup>),  
30 is the counterpart of the Levite from Bethlehem who comes in his wanderings to Micah's home, and is hired by him as his priest. The words *from Bethlehem in Judah* were probably inserted by the editor from the premises of v. 8 in the parallel narrative. *Levite* must here denote his calling, not his extraction; he was a professional priest, though of the clan of Judah, just as  
35 the Ephraimite Samuel was brought up as a priest at Shiloh. The relation of the Levite priests to the old tribe of Levi (Gen. 34, 25-31; 49, 5-7) is obscure. Probably the remnants of that broken tribe, like those of Simeon, attached themselves to Judah; the Levites in the Book of Judges are all in some way connected with Judah.

(10) In the original context this Levite must have been introduced in some 8 way; perhaps simply, *Now there was a Levite from Bethlehem in Judah*.

(11) *Father* is a title of respect given to prophets, priests, the king's 10 ministers, and others; it does not necessarily imply that the Levite was advanced in years.—The last words of the verse may be an accidental error,  
45 corrected by the scribe in the following verse, or a fragment of the other source.

(12) This first clause would also be entirely in place in the other version 12 of the story after v. 11<sup>a</sup>.

(13) Micah is elated that he has now a trained priest to take charge of 13 his shrine and oracle. His son, who had first filled the place, had not the  
50 same skill.

(14) This first half-verse is an editorial comment on the preceding chapter; 18, 1 see 17, 6.

(15) The Danites first tried to establish themselves on the southwest of Ephraim, but were crowded back by the native population (1, 34) into the



little district about Zorah and Eshtaol. They now resolved to try their fortune 18 in another quarter.

(16) The duplication in this and the following verses is obvious, but the 2 literary analysis has only slight clues to work with, and its results are correspondingly uncertain.

(17) The redundancy in both question and answer points to the union of 3.4 closely similar accounts.—In what way the Danites recognized the young Levite is not explained; probably it did not occur to the writer that the question could be asked.

10 (18) The consultation of the oracle may have been related in both accounts; 5.6 vv. 5. 6, however, appear to be homogeneous, and to be derived from the older narrative. The response was probably obtained by casting lots in some way; see especially 1 Sam. 14, 40 ff. (LXX).

(19) The phrase *living without fear*, &c., does not grammatically agree with 7 the foregoing noun (*the people*); in its original context it must have been preceded by some such words as, *they found the city*, or *Laish*.—In Phœnician fashion, an unwarlike trading people.—The words rendered in RV for *there was none in the land, possessing authority, who might put them to shame in anything*, are corrupt; the text must be emended in conformity to v. 10.—For 20 *they had nothing to do with any one else* (Heb. *adām*) most Greek manuscripts have, *with Syria* (Heb. *Arām*), which would suit the context equally well; the difference in the Hebrew alphabet is very slight ( $r=7, d=7$ ); cf. p. 70, l. 49.



QARYET EL-'INEB.

(20) In verses 8-10 the difficulty of separating the sources is much 8-10 increased by the disorder of the text; a completely satisfactory restoration 25 and analysis are hardly possible. The question in v. 8<sup>b</sup> seems to belong to the same source with v. 2<sup>a</sup> (*bidding them: Go, examine the land*). At the end of the verse the verb is lacking; the simplest emendation is, *What word do ye bring back?* (cf. 2 Sam. 24, 13; Num. 13, 26). Upon this the clauses assigned in the text to E would naturally follow. At the beginning of v. 9 30 some recensions of the Greek Bible have a long addition: *We entered the land and went about in it as far as Laish; and we found the people who inhabit it living without fear after the Phœnician fashion, and they are remote from Sidon and have nothing to do with Syria. But arise! let us march against them, &c.* Part of this may, perhaps, be genuine.

35 (21) The clan of the Danites which migrated from Zorah and Eshtaol 11 mustered six hundred fighting men, who seem to have been the major portion of the tribe, since they gave the tribal name to their new settlement. But, as the story of Samson shows, some of the tribe remained in their old seats.



(22) Kirjath-jearim (1 Sam. 6, 21; 7, 1 f.) lay nine or ten miles west of 18, 12 Jerusalem, on the road to Lydda. It has been conjecturally identified with the modern *Qaryet el-Ineb* (*Abû Ghôsh*), see p. 90; by others with *Khirbet 'Erna*. The topographical gloss at the end of the verse is probably correct, though 5 at variance with that in 13, 25.

(23) The verse is a parallel to vv. 13 f., just as v. 3 is to v. 2b. 15

(24) The narrative is much confused; probably not so much from the 16-18 union of different sources as through glosses and accidental corruption. J seems to have related simply and briefly that the six hundred armed men 10 halted at the gate of the village while the five spies went up to Micah's house, and seized his idols. V. 16, which exhibits some grammatical irregularities, seems to be an awkward redactional doublet to the end of v. 17; v. 17, with the exception of the last words, is of the same character. At the close of v. 17 the text is not intact; we have either to supply the predicate, *stood at the* 15 *gate*, as in v. 16 (*cf.* v. 17, *the priest was standing at the gate*), or make the six hundred men the subject of v. 18, and suppose that the whole armed band marched to Micah's house. The former is the more probable alternative. It seems from v. 22<sup>b</sup> that the villagers were in the fields, so that the Danites had got some distance away before Micah's neighbors could be collected for the 20 pursuit.



LAISH.

(25) The priest was not at the entrance of the village, but at the sanctuary. 18 He was easily persuaded to cast in his lot with them, and himself carried off his master's image and oracle (v. 20).

(26) Verses 19-26 are throughout by one hand. The story is admirably 19-26 told; the author's sympathy is evidently with the bold robbers rather than with their victim.

(27) See 2 Samuel, chapter 17, verse 8.

(28) *Laish*, or *Lêshem* (Josh. 19, 47), under its later name, *Dan*, often mentioned in the OT as the northern limit of the land of Israel, was not far from the Lebanon and the sources of the Jordan. The name seems to be preserved in the modern *Tel el-Qâdi*, i. e. 'Hill of the Judge' (*qâdi*, 'judge,' is the Arabic equivalent of the Hebrew *Dan*), about an hour distant from *Bâniâs* (Paneas, Cæsarea Philippi). On the summit of the hill is now the tomb of a Moslem saint, under a magnificent oak tree, as shown in the engraving on p. 91. On the west side of the hill is a great basin (see full page illustration facing p. 34). It is fed by one of the largest springs in the world, and is looked upon by the people as the true source of the Jordan.

*Beth-rehob* was in the time of David a petty Aramean kingdom (1 Sam. 14, 47, LXX; 2 Sam. 10, 6.8), but its exact situation is not known. The note on the site of Laish may be a gloss.

(29) These words are also probably a gloss. The last clause of the verse 29 is of the same origin.

(30) VV. 30. 31 are parallel. Jonathan is probably not the young Judean Levite of 17, 7, but *the man* of 17, 8. It is possible that his pedigree originally stood before the latter verse, rather than where it now stands.—For *the idol* (Heb. *pêsel*), it may be conjectured that the author wrote, *the Ephod*.

(31) *Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Moses*. The later Jews, by inserting an *n* above the line in the last name (*nwsh*), indicated their opinion that this idolatrous priest might better have been a descendant of Manasseh, the idolatrous king of Judah.—Our verse proves that the priests of Dan, in the 8<sup>th</sup> century, traced their lineage to Moses, as other priestly families in Israel did (see especially Deut. 33, 8).

(32) *The depopulation of the land* may be the deportation of the inhabitants of Northern Galilee by Tiglath-pileser in 734 B.C., or the overthrow of the Kingdom of Israel by Sargon in 721. It is difficult to believe, however, that the whole verse is of so late a date, and we are tempted to conjecture that the author wrote, *unto this day*, which a later editor changed to the present text.

(33) When the house of God at Shiloh (1 Sam. 1, 7. 24; 3, 15) was destroyed is not certainly known. It is generally believed to have fallen in the Philistine wars; but Jeremiah's references to the fate of Shiloh (7, 12. 14) might suggest a more recent date. Cf. the note on 21, 19.

### Notes on Chapters 19-21.

In this story of the outrage at Gibeah and the sanguinary vengeance of Israel upon the tribe of Benjamin two elements are readily recognized; one of which is closely akin to the older narrative in cc. 17. 18, the other strikingly resembles the latest stratum of the so-called Priestly Narrative (P) in the Hexateuch (see Notes on Leviticus, p. 56, l. 26; p. 58, l. 7), and the Book of Chronicles. To the former belong c. 19 almost entirely, 21, 15-23 in the main, and the original account of the battle and its consequences in 20, 29. 36<sup>b</sup>-44 (in the main). 47; to the latter, most of 20. 21, 1-14. The secondary element seems to be not an originally distinct narrative combined with the older version by a redactor, but in part a supplement to the original account of the war, in part a substitute for it, in which a contemporary of the Chronicler illustrates the way in which such a crime should have been—and therefore must have been—punished by the Congregation. The dependence of this Midrash upon the older story is not questioned, even by those who think that it once existed separately. It is possible that the older story was itself composite; 19, 5-15, in particular,



give ground for this opinion; but the attempts at analysis have not been hitherto very successful.

(1) See 17, 6; 18, 1; 19, 1; 21, 25.

19, 1

(2) The remote part of Mount Ephraim is probably the northern part; it is noteworthy that neither here nor in 17. 18 is a town named.

(3) See Gen. 34, 3; and especially Hos. 2, 14.

3

(4) Concubinage was a kind of marriage; the girl's father was the man's father-in-law (see also vv. 5. 9). The relation was perfectly legitimate, whether the concubine was a slave or a free woman; and children born of such a union had a right of inheritance (Gen. 21, 11).

(5) In vv. 5-9 the Levite is repeatedly on the point of setting out, but is persuaded to postpone his departure. The primary narrative seems to be found in vv. 4-6<sup>a</sup>. 8<sup>aβ</sup>. 9 (in part). The rest may be attributed to a second source, as has been done above, or to the amplifying hand of an editor. If the former alternative be adopted, we should understand that in the second version the man stayed but one night at Bethlehem; the fusion of the two accounts has given the editor his *fifth day*.

(6) In v. 9 the Hebrew text is seriously corrupt; the restoration adopted follows the oldest Greek Version. In view of the unusual expression, the last words are probably to be regarded as a gloss.

(7) The repetitions and redundancies continue, and raise the same questions as in vv. 5-9. The analysis in the translation is merely tentative.

(8) Jerusalem is here called *Jebus* with reference to its non-Israelite population (v. 12); see also Josh. 15, 8; 18, 16. 28; 1 Chron. 11, 4 f. There is no evidence that Jebus was the older name of Jerusalem, as is often asserted; the latter name is found not only in the oldest texts in the OT (see Jud. 1, 7. 21; Josh. 15, 63; 2 Sam. 5, 6), but also in the Amarna tablets (ca. 1400 B.C.). The road from Bethlehem north would lead them, in about an hour and a half, past Jerusalem on the west.—At the end of the verse some Greek manuscripts add, for the sake of completeness, *and his servant*. It is possible that the whole clause is a gloss from v. 3.

(9) The refusal to spend the night in a city of strangers puts in a stronger light the base violation of the rights of hospitality by the Israelites of Gibeah.

(10) Ramah is the modern *er-Râm*, two hours north of Jerusalem; Gibeah is located by ROBINSON and others at *Tel el-Fûl*, about half-way between Jerusalem and er-Râm. Gibeah of Benjamin (see p. 94; cf. 1 Sam. 13, 2. 15; 14, 16) is probably the same which, as the home of Saul, is called Gibeah of Saul (1 Sam. 11, 4; Is. 10, 29, &c.); and is to be distinguished from Geba (Isaiah, *l. c.*).

(11) The first evidence of the churlishness of the inhabitants; contrast Gen. 24, 29-31; 18, 2 ff.; 19, 1-3.

(12) In the author's time the explanation that the inhabitants of Gibeah were Benjamites cannot have been necessary; probably the note that the one good man in the town was a stranger is also a later addition.

(13) Cf. Gen. 24, 25. 32.—(14) Cf. Gen. 19, 2 f.—(15) Cf. Gen. 24, 32; 18, 4.

19-21

(16) VV. 22-24 have a striking resemblance to Gen. 19, 4-8; it is not unlikely that the similarity of the situation has led to some conformation of the story in Judges to that of Lot. V. 24, in particular, is, not without reason, thought to be an interpolation from Gen. 19, 8.

(17) The Levite's conduct in exposing the woman to save himself strikes us as dastardly; but the author evidently did not so regard it; cf. Gen. 19, 8; 12, 10 ff.; 20. 26.

(18) The words used are the proper terms for cutting up the carcass of an animal; see 1 Sam. 11, 7; 1 Kings 18, 23. 33; Lev. 1, 6; &c.

(19) The text is restored in conformity with the oldest Greek Version.

30



(20) The characteristics of the secondary element in the narrative appear **20, 1** very clearly in vv. 1. 2; in the fondness for prodigious numbers, and in a habitual representation of Israel as a *Congregation* instead of a people or a nation; an ecclesiastical body acting as by a common impulse under the leadership of its **5 Elders**. In all these traits we recognize the product of an age when the national life of Israel was a thing of the remote past, and could only be imagined under the likeness of a Church. No greater contrast to the old stories of the Judges could be conceived.—The last words of v. 1 belong to the older source, but hardly followed immediately the first clause. Mizpah in Benjamin was an ancient **10** holy place; see 1 Sam. 7, 5 ff.; 10, 17 ff.; Jer. 40, 6 ff.; 1 Macc. 3, 44 ff. It is generally believed to be the modern *Nebi Samwil*, about two hours north of Jerusalem, and about two miles from *Tel et-Fil* (Gibeah; see note 10).

(21) *The assembly of the people of God*, the people assembled in their **2** religious capacity; 1 Sam. 17, 47; 1 Kings 8, 14. 55. 65; frequent in P.

**15** (22) The numbers are on the same scale with the standing 600,000 of P. To realize how exaggerated they are we need but remember that the Roman army with which Vespasian and Titus put down the revolt of the Jews in 66-70 A.D., consisted of about 60,000 men of all arms. The German army which besieged Paris in 1870 numbered about 240,000.



GIBEAH OF BENJAMIN.

**20** (23) It has been conjectured that v. 3<sup>a</sup>, in its original context, stood before **3** v. 14.

(24) He might very well describe their purpose as an attempt on his life, **5** since his concubine actually died under their maltreatment.

**25** (25) The conclusion of the sentence (*until we have avenged this wrong*) is **8** wanting.

(26) It is doubtful whether any part of these verses belongs to the original **9 f.** narrative. In the last words of v. 9 the verb, *we will go up*, seems to have been accidentally omitted; cf. then v. 18, perhaps in a tertiary stratum.

**30** (27) The detail of one man in every ten to collect provisions for the host **10** belongs to the later version; it is only for its huge army that an organized commissariat is necessary.

(28) *The city* must be Gibeah, but this movement seems premature; see vv. 20, 11 18. 19. V. 11 seems to be one of the latest additions to the chapter.

(29) See note on v. 3. 14

(30) The statements about the numbers of the Benjamites do not exactly 15 tally: our verse gives them a total of 25,700 (Heb. 26,700); according to vv. 44-47 their losses amounted to 25,000, while 600 escaped; v. 35 gives their loss as 25,100. The text has suffered at the end of v. 15 and the beginning of v. 16, apparently by the accidental repetition of the words *seven hundred young warriors*.

10 (31) The skill of the Benjamites as slingers was famous in later times; see 1 Chron. 12, 1 f. This skill may be noted here to explain how the Israelites lost so many men in the first two engagements, while the Benjamites lost none, —if this does not attribute to the writer too subtle reflections.

(32) The author's conception of the unity of Israel is such that he thinks it 17 necessary formally to except Benjamin from the levy raised to make war on that tribe.

(33) V. 18 is perhaps a later addition to the narrative; in the sequel nothing 18 of any such precedence of Judah appears; cf. 1, 1 f.

20 (34) V. 19, parallel to v. 20, seems to belong to the older narrative, in which it would follow v. 14, and may have been continued by v. 29. Possibly, however, the old story also told of a repulse of Israel on the first day; see note on v. 22.—From Mizpah, where they assembled, they marched on Gibeah.

(35) See vv. 22. 30; Gen. 14, 8. 20

25 (36) VV. 22 and 23 conflict; after the Israelites were in line of battle on the second day, they could not go to Beth-el, and weep the day before. Either the older version also told of a repulse on the first day and a renewal of the fight on the second (v. 22), or, if v. 22 belongs to the younger writer, v. 23 is a still later addition from vv. 26-28. The latter alternative is perhaps the more probable; v. 24 was then inserted to recover the connection, and v. 25 is the 30 original sequel of v. 22.

(37) Beth-el was three hours or more north of Gibeah. The Israelites made 26 the most strenuous efforts to propitiate JHVH by fasting and tears as well as sacrifices; see 21, 2. 4; Ezra 10, 1; Joel 2, 15. 17; 1 Sam. 7, 6, &c.

35 (38) Verses 27<sup>b</sup>. 28<sup>a</sup>, which interrupt the connection, are late glosses, to explain how they came to offer sacrifices and consult the oracle at Beth-el, instead of Shiloh, where, according to the late theory, the Ark and the central sanctuary were from the days of Joshua to those of Eli. The same reflection has led interpreters to take *beth-el* appellatively, as in AV: *they came unto the house of God* (at Shiloh). The name of Phinehas, the grandson of 40 Aaron, would fix the time of the action in the first generation after the entrance of the Israelites into Canaan, to which period it is accordingly assigned by Josephus and others; but the mention of Phinehas comes only from a very late editor or scribe.

(39) V. 29, which conflicts with v. 30, comes from the old story; it has its 29 continuation in v. 36<sup>b</sup>, vv. 37<sup>a</sup>. 38. 39 (in part). 40. 41. 44<sup>a</sup>. 47. The stratagem has a striking resemblance to that employed by Joshua against Ai (Josh. 8, 14 ff.; cf. especially Jud. 20, 37 ff. with Josh. 8, 19 ff.), but the phraseology is throughout different; see also Jud. 9, 34-41; 42-45.

(40) The words, *they were drawn away from the city*, which are not syntac- 31 tically connected with the sentence, are a gloss from Josh. 8, 16; see below, v. 32.

(41) The roads are mentioned also in vv. 32. 45; but the description here is hard to understand. There was, of course, a road from Gibeah to Beth-el, but what are we to make of the other road, leading *to* Gibeah? If we assume that the writer had sufficient knowledge of the topography, we should probably



- emend, *Géba*. The whole clause, which separates *in the open country* from the 20 words which this phrase qualifies, is probably a misplaced fragment of the preceding gloss; cf. v. 32<sup>b</sup>.
- (42) The site of Baal-tamar is not known. 33
- 5 (43) The ten thousand picked men are the ambush of v. 33. 34
- (44) This statement of the loss of Benjamin properly concludes the account 35 of the battle, as in vv. 21. 25. 46; cf. 3, 29; Josh. 8, 25 f., &c. That the fighting begins anew in v. 36<sup>b</sup>, as if nothing had happened, is to be ascribed to the fact that vv. 36 ff. come in the main from the older story.
- 10 (45) V. 29 must have been followed by an account of the beginning of 36 the engagement, which has been supplanted by vv. 30 ff.; after this came vv. 36<sup>b</sup> ff.
- (46) The second half of the verse merely repeats the first in other words, 37 and is probably a gloss.
- 15 (47) This construction of the sentence removes the difficulties under which 38 f. the common interpretation labors. It had been agreed that when the ambush got possession of the city, they should send up a smoke signal; and that when this appeared, the main body should turn from their feigned flight, and attack the Benjamites. The execution of this stratagem is related in vv. 40 f.
- 20 (48) The *holocaust of the city*; see Josh. 8, 20; and for the expression 40 Deut. 13, 16.
- (49) The wilderness was east of Gibeah, the steep uncultivated slopes 42 which descend to the Jordan; see note on v. 47.
- (50) The men of the ambush now issued from the destroyed city, and 45 intercepted the retreating Benjamites, who were thus caught and cut to pieces between the two bodies of the enemy.
- (51) The text of this verse is extremely corrupt. It apparently gives us 43 the limits of the murderous pursuit; from *Nohah* (see 1 Chron. 8, 2) to a point opposite *Geba* eastward. Geba lies in the line of flight from Gibeah to Rimmon (the modern *Rammôn*); and the valley between Geba and Michmash (*Wady es-Suweinît*), with its steep and difficult pass (1 Sam. 14, 4 ff.), would naturally bring the pursuers to a halt.
- (52) It is possible that v. 44<sup>a</sup> is derived from the older source; the phrase- 44 ology is not that of vv. 21. 25. 35. If genuine, it can hardly have stood in 35 this place (v. 47<sup>a</sup> seems to be the immediate sequel of v. 41), but rather in or after v. 47.
- (53) The first clause is identical with v. 47<sup>a</sup>, from which it is borrowed. 45
- (54) See the note on verse 15. 46
- (55) The Cliff of Rimmon, now *Rammôn*, is a high and rocky hill, some- 47 40 what more than three miles east of Beth-el (*Beitîn*). It was in a corner of the territory of Benjamin, in the wilderness of Beth-aven (Josh. 18, 12).
- (56) Returning from the pursuit, the Israelites extirpated man and beast 48 through all the land of Benjamin, and burned all the towns; they treated the land as *devoted to destruction* (Heb. *hérem*); see Josh. 6, 17 ff.; Deut. 13, 15 f.
- 45 In substance this must have been narrated in the original story (see 21, 18 ff.); but in its present form the verse is to be attributed to the later writer.
- (57) This oath is the point on which the older story turned (see vv. 21, 1 18. 22), as well as the younger (v. 7<sup>b</sup>).
- (58) These verses bear throughout the marks of a very late age; the account 2-12 50 of the expedition against Jabesh in Gilead is an imitation of Num. 31, which itself belongs to a tertiary stratum in P. VV. 4 f. appear to be additions by a still more recent hand. The building of an altar at Beth-el (v. 4) is very strange after 20, 26; v. 5<sup>a</sup> awkwardly anticipates v. 8<sup>a</sup>; both verses interrupt the connection between v. 3 and v. 6.



- (59) See chapter 20, verses 18. 23. 26. 21, 2
- (60) See v. 15, in the old story, from which v. 6 also is derived. 3
- (61) Jabesh in Gilead (1 Sam. 11; 31, 11-13; 2 Sam. 2, 5 f.; 21, 12 f.) lay 9  
east of the Jordan, within a day's march of Beth-shean. The name survives in  
5 *Wādy Yābis*, but the site of the city has not been recovered.
- (62) See Num. 31, 17. The injunction to preserve the virgin girls (Num. 11  
31, 18; see below v. 12) is omitted in the Hebrew text; most Greek copies  
have inserted it. (63) Num. 31, 35. 12
- (64) *Shiloh*, which is in the land of Canaan, i. e. west of the Jordan; see  
10 below, v. 19.
- (65) The story of the rape of the Shilonite maidens is of a wholly different 15-25  
character from the story of the expedition against Jabesh, and is as unques-  
tionably very old as the latter is very late. It has been glossed by a younger  
hand in vv. 16. 19. 22; v. 24 is the conclusion of the later version. The text  
15 also has suffered considerably in v. 17<sup>a</sup> and perhaps in v. 22.
- (66) The extinction of a tribe or clan was a serious calamity, just as it is 15  
to-day regarded among the Arabs. See DOUGHTY, *Arabia Deserta*, i, p. 335.
- (67) The first half of the verse is to connect the story of the maidens of 16  
Shiloh with that of the four hundred virgins from Jabesh in Gilead. The rest  
20 of the verse seems to be properly in place between v. 15 and v. 17<sup>a</sup>.
- (68) The text is corrupt; the proposed emendation follows certain Greek 17  
translations.
- (69) The annual feast of JHVH at Shiloh was doubtless, like that of Baal- 19  
berith at Shechem (9, 27), a local vintage festival.—*Shiloh* is the modern *Seilûn*,  
25 the position of which is accurately described in the topographical gloss which  
follows. The author of this gloss (see also v. 12<sup>b</sup>) must have written for  
readers, perhaps in foreign lands, who had little knowledge of the ancient  
holy places of Israel.—*Lebonah*, now *Lubban*, was about an hour NW of Shiloh.
- (70) The insertion of the gloss in v. 19 necessitated the further change in 20  
30 v. 20<sup>a</sup>, to recover the connection; it is most natural to regard v. 19<sup>a</sup> as  
addressed to the Benjamites.
- (71) Such dances were performed in celebration of victory (11, 34; Exod. 21  
15, 20; 1 Sam. 18, 6), or at religious festivities (Exod. 32, 19; cf. Cant. 6, 13).
- (72) The clause, *because they did not get each a wife in the war*, which 22  
35 creates great difficulty in the context, is apparently a gloss referring to the  
attack on Jabesh. The following clauses are probably to be understood, *You*  
*have not broken your oath, since they were taken by force.*
- (73) See the note on chapter 17, verse 6. 25



## List of Illustrations



### Plates.

1. Seats of the Twelve Tribes (Map) . . . . .	Frontispiece
2. Mount Tabor (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America) . . . . .	facing p. 8
3. "Taanach, by the Streams of Megiddo" (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America). . . . .	facing p. 10
4. Top of Mount Gerizim (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America) . . . . .	facing p. 18
5. Shechem (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America) . . . . .	facing p. 20
6. Gaza . . . . .	facing p. 30
7. Dan . . . . .	facing p. 34

### Illustrations in the Notes.

8. Palestinian Cromlech . . . . .	p. 51
9. Rock-tombs of Tibneh ( <i>See p. 54, l. 49</i> ) . . . . .	p. 55
10. Asherah and Sacred Tree . . . . .	p. 57
11. Israelites bearing tribute (From LAYARD, <i>Monuments of Nineveh</i> . By permission of John Murray, London). . . . .	p. 58
12. Upper Story of Oriental House near Sidon . . . . .	p. 59
13. Modern Syrian Lock . . . . .	p. 60
14. Hittite Chariot . . . . .	p. 62
15. Banks of the Kishon (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America). <i>See p. 62, l. 34</i> . . . . .	p. 63
16. Arab Tents . . . . .	p. 63
17. Section of a Wine-press . . . . .	p. 68
18. Plain of Jezreel (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America) . . . . .	p. 69
19. Modern Palestinian Hand-mill . . . . .	p. 75
20. Ruins of 'Ammân . . . . .	p. 77
21. Gorge of the Arnon near its mouth ( <i>See p. 79, l. 11</i> ) . . . . .	p. 78
22. Jabbok ( <i>See p. 79, l. 13</i> ) . . . . .	p. 78
23. Rock-altar . . . . .	p. 83
24. Ruins of Ashkelon . . . . .	p. 84
25. Egyptian Loom . . . . .	p. 86
26. Qaryet el-Ineb (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America). <i>See p. 91, l. 3</i> . . . . .	p. 90
27. Laish (Copyright by D. Appleton & Co. in the United States of America). <i>See p. 92, l. 8</i> . . . . .	p. 91
28. Gibeah of Benjamin ( <i>See p. 93, l. 36</i> ) . . . . .	p. 94





## List of Contributors.

- Genesis: C. J. Ball (London).  
Exodus: Herbert E. Ryle (Cambridge).  
Leviticus: S. R. Driver and H. A. White (Oxford).  
Numbers: J. A. Paterson (Edinburgh).  
5 Deuteronomy: Geo. A. Smith (Glasgow).  
Joshua: W. H. Bennett (London).  
Judges: George F. Moore (Andover).  
Samuel: K. Budde (Strassburg).  
Kings: B. Stade (Giessen) and F. Schwally (Strassburg).  
10 Isaiah: T. K. Cheyne (Oxford).  
Jeremiah: C. H. Cornill (Königsberg).  
Ezekiel: C. H. Toy (Cambridge, Mass.).  
Hosea: A. Socin (Leipzig).  
Joel: Francis Brown (New York).  
15 Amos: John Taylor (Winchcombe).  
Obadiah: Andrew Harper (Melbourne).  
Jonah: Friedrich Delitzsch (Breslau).  
Micah: J. F. McCurdy (Toronto).  
Nahum: Alfred Jeremias (Leipzig).  
20 Habakkuk: W. H. Ward (New York).  
Zephaniah: E. L. Curtis (New Haven).  
Haggai: G. A. Cooke (Oxford).  
Zechariah: W. R. Harper (Chicago).  
Malachi: C. G. Montefiore and I. Abrahams (London).  
25 Psalms: J. Wellhausen (Göttingen).  
Proverbs: A. Müller<sup>a</sup> and E. Kautzsch (Halle).  
Job: C. Siegfried (Jena).  
Song of Songs: Russell Martineau (London).  
Ruth: C. A. Briggs (New York).  
30 Lamentations: Morris Jastrow, Jr. (Philadelphia).<sup>b</sup>  
Ecclesiastes: Paul Haupt (Baltimore).  
Esther: T. K. Abbott (Dublin).  
Daniel: A. Kamphausen (Bonn).  
Ezra-Nehemiah: H. Guthe (Leipzig).  
35 Chronicles: R. Kittel (Breslau).



<sup>a</sup> Died September 12<sup>th</sup> 1892.

\*

<sup>b</sup> Professor A. Kuenen who had agreed to do the Book died December 10<sup>th</sup> 1891.















